

Owned Teacher

By: thumb

STANDARD DISCLAIMER:

All characters are fictitious. This story is intended for ADULTS only. If you are under 18 DO NOT READ and delete from your drive immediately.

This is my first attempt at a story. Comments are welcomed. I'm not sure how far this will go but I see a lot of potential if there is interest.

CHAPTER 1

Mrs. Mary Clark sat at her desk checking the senior English compositions her class had turned in today. While school had been dismissed about twenty minutes ago she was in no hurry to get home. Her husband was off on yet another business trip and her daughter, Amy, was attending a camp retreat for the weekend.

Mary had been married to Bill for fourteen years. Since he got his last promotion he has been required to go on extended business trips. The longest was two months and this trip could well be longer. Amy had just had her thirteenth birthday and with all her involvement in activities at school and church she was rarely home. So Mary had quite a bit of free time and had no pressing commitments. She planned to finish up these papers and head to the gym for her daily workout on the way home. At Thirty-five she worked very hard to keep in shape. At 5'7" and 120# she was proud of her body, no sagging, firm legs and tight tummy to go with her firm 35 inch bust.

Mary was startled out her daydream by a knock at her classroom door. Looking up she saw Lisa Simon, one of her senior honor's English students. Lisa was a very bright student. At eighteen she had a well developed body and a rather arrogant attitude. She was sort of a loner and despite her beauty she didn't have a boyfriend or any friends for that matter.

"Come in Lisa. I haven't finished grading the compositions yet."

"That's not why I'm here Mrs. C. I have something I want to show you."

"Sure . What do you have?"

Lisa reached into her bag and took out an old magazine. Mary's heart stopped as she immediately recognized the magazine. It was "Hustler" June, 82. She had always hoped that no one would discover her old secret.

Lisa flipped open the magazine and there all over a four page spread was her senior English teacher showing all her well put together charms. Mary had posed in college for some very much

needed money and had hoped that they would remain in her past. "I was cleaning out an old trunk of my dad's in the attic and look at what I found."

Mary tried to gather her wits and replied, "That was a long time ago Lisa and I am not proud of it but at the time I was desperate for money to finish college. Let me have that so I can throw it away and keep it in my past."

Lisa pulled back the magazine. "I don't think so Mrs. C. We need to have a little talk. Close the door."

Mary got up and closed the door, anxious to get this taken care of as soon as possible. "Lock it", Lisa said as she took Mrs. C. seat behind her desk.

As soon as the door was closed and locked Mary turned and seeing Lisa in her chair moved to a desk in the first row of student seats. She saw a look on Lisa's face that was not at all encouraging.

"Stand in front of the desk Mrs. C."

"I'll just sit here Lisa" moving to the first desk.

"I said stand in front of the desk" Lisa said in a very firm tone.

Mary moved to stand in front of the student sitting behind her desk and holding all the cards. This was not a comfortable situation at all for the teacher.

"Do you like teaching here?"

"Yes Lisa I like teaching here very much"

"Does your husband know about these pictures?"

"No".

"Would you like Amy to see these?" said Lisa holding up the pictures.

"No" Mary answered as she began to shake realizing she was in a very vulnerable position.

"Well Mrs. C. I've just outlined three reasons why you should carefully consider what I am about to offer you. From this moment until I say otherwise you will do everything, and I mean everything, I tell you to do. If you refuse or do not obey my every command guess what? No job, no hubby and one very humiliated teenager."

"What do you want Lisa?" asked Mary with a trembling voice.

"You" replied Lisa calmly. "I want to own you. I want you to obey everything and anything I

tell you immediately without question. If you refuse at any time or do not please me, the magazine will be distributed all over the school and copies sent to your husband and his bosses. If you do agree we will keep this our secret."

Mary's knees became weak. She couldn't allow those pictures to be made public. She thought those were behind her. She hadn't even thought about them for a long time. What was she going to do?

"Am I making myself clear Mrs. C."

"I don't understand" whispered Mary, hoping to find a way out of this situation. "I'm your teacher, you can't treat me this way."

"It is very simple Mrs. C. If you don't do everything I tell you, you won't be anybody's teacher, wife or mother. Understand Mrs. C."

"And how long does this blackmail last?"

"As long as I want it to Mrs. C. Enough talk. Stand up straight Mrs. C. Hands at your side. Look straight ahead and don't move. Don't say anything." ordered Lisa.

Not knowing what else to do and not wanting to anger her demanding student, Mary stood at attention.

Lisa moved around the desk and slowly circled the trembling teacher. Man this is going to be some senior year, she thought. "You understand to refuse me anything and you are ruined", Lisa said as she stared into her English teacher's teary eyes.

"Yes Lisa." She didn't know what else to do. She was trapped by her past and couldn't ruin her future. A tear slowly rolled down her cheek.

"Ms. Simon to you"

"Yes Ms. Simon I understand."

Lisa moved back behind the teacher desk sitting in the teacher's chair. "Unbutton your blouse Mrs. C."

Mary hesitated. "Please don't do this Lisa," she pleaded.

Jumping up Lisa came around the desk and slapped her teacher hard on the cheek. "Ms. Simon bitch. DO it NOW"

Mary was frozen in her spot. She couldn't move.

"Ok, the pictures will be distributed to everyone by Monday" Lisa turned and headed for the

door.

"Wait" shouted Mary.

Lisa paused and turned to face the frightened teacher. "Yes".

"Please Lisa don't do this. I'll give you money. Please." begged the sobbing teacher.

"Good bye Mrs. C." said Lisa as she calmly turned to the door.

"Please Lisa, Ms. Simon, I'll do it. Please don't leave." screamed the panicked teacher.

Lisa stopped at the door and turned to face the beaten teacher. "Well?"

Mary's hands moved to the buttons on her blouse. Slowly she began unbuttoning her blouse from the neck down. Her face was red and tear streaked.

"Take it off" demanded Lisa as she moved back to the desk.

Mary removed her blouse and placed it on the desk. She stood before her student with her blouse off wondering how far this would go.

"Now the bra Mrs. C."

Mary reached behind her back and opened the clasp on her bra. She allowed the straps to slowly slide down her arms as her firm 35c breasts came into view. As she moved to place the bra on the desk with her blouse Lisa told her "Put it in the garbage you won't be needing it anymore."

Naked to the waist the cowering teacher stood before her student. She was beyond further embarrassment. How did she let herself get in this position? Why had I posed for those pictures in college?

"Now Mrs. C. I want your skirt on the desk"

Without thinking Mary opened her skirt and slid it down her legs. She stepped out of it and placed in on the desk next to her blouse.

"Well Mrs. C. I see we are going to have to improve your undergarment selection. Get those ugly panties and pantyhose off this instant."

Stung by the harsh words of her student Mary removed her panties and pantyhose.

"In the garbage."

The once demanding senior English teacher now stood naked in her classroom before her 18 year old student. She saw no way out of this situation. What will be next she wondered?"

"Back at attention Mrs. C. Hands at your sides." Lisa came around the desk in front of the frightened teacher. She reaches out and pinches the teacher's nipples. "Kind of stiff Mrs. C. Do you like this?"

Mary remained silent. She felt some excitement at this treatment but she could never admit it.

Lisa pinched harder on her swollen nipples until Mrs. C. groaned, "Answer me Mrs. C."

"No I don't like this." Mary lied. Well she didn't like it but she was unexplainable excited by it.

Lisa abruptly released Mrs. C.'s nipples. "I think you are lying to me and you will be punished for that. I understand from Amy that your husband is out of town and I know she left for a camp retreat after school so I have you all to myself this weekend."

A shiver went through Mary as Lisa's word sank into her numb brain.

"I will be spending the weekend at your house Mrs. C. By Monday you should fully understand my requirements. Put your skirt, blouse and shoes on Mrs. C. Leave the top two buttons open on your blouse."

Mary almost felt more naked dress this way. Her breasts while firm still moved under her thin blouse. Her nipples threatened to poke twin holes in the material. She had never been out of her house without panties and the air moving over her damp pussy made her feel very naked.

"Let's go to your place Mrs. C. Leave the panties, bra and pantyhose in the trash for Bubba the janitor. Bring your paddle home with you."

Mary had never used the paddle but she kept one. It was two feet long made of shiny hard wood.

The two moved to the door to begin their adventure.

CHAPTER 2

When Lisa got to the door she turned and told Mary, "Follow two steps behind and act normal."

How could she act normal. Her nipples were rubbing on her blouse with every step, her pussy was bare under her skirt and much to her dismay, becoming more moist by the minute. With the buttons open as Lisa had ordered she was showing more cleavage than she felt was acceptable. "Yes Ms. Simon," she replied.

Lisa opened the door and lead the defeated teacher through the halls of the school into the parking lot. Mrs. C.'s car was parked in the middle of the now almost empty lot. "Give me the keys," demanded Lisa.

Lisa climbed behind the wheel and Mary got into the passenger side. "Slide your skirt up Mrs.

C."

Mary slide her skirt up to mid thigh.

"Higher."

Mary slide her skirt higher so that it barely covered her very moist pussy.

Lisa started the car and began driving toward Mrs. C.'s house about 20 minutes away. "We have to make one stop at Walmart on the way home"

Mary heart sank as she prayed Lisa would not make her go into the store with her breasts free and pussy bare.

"Tell me Mrs. C., what sort of sex toys do you have at home?"

Mary couldn't believe her student had asked her this. "I have a vibrator Ms. Simon"

"Anything else?"

"That's all Ms. Simon."

Lisa pulled the car into the Walmart parking lot. This was a super Walmart with a grocery store as well as the department store. "Lets go Mrs. C. we have some shopping to do. Remember two steps behind."

Mary slide her skirt down her legs and climbed out of the car. The air was chilly which added to the hardening of her nipples. Lisa didn't allow her to put on her jacket. She moved quickly to follow the young athletic student across the lot.

" Do you have cash or credit cards with you Mrs. C.?"

"Yes Lisa, I have both."

Lisa stopped in her tracks and turned to the teacher. "What did you call me?"

"Li...I'm sorry Ms. Simon."

"Open another button."

"Please Ms. Simon. I'm sorry."

"Do you want it to be two more buttons?"

"No!" answered Mary as she opened the third button on her blouse. If she moved too quickly she knew she would expose her bare breast. She knew she would have to move carefully.

"Get a cart Mrs. C." ordered Lisa as they entered the store.

Mary did as ordered and followed Lisa through the store to the pet department. "Lets get a collar for my new pet. Try this one on," said Lisa handing Mary a white dog collar with rhinestones on it.

"Here???"

"Mrs. C. I do not like to repeat myself. If you don't want to do what I tell you, you can go home and I will see that the pictures are distributed by Monday. Now try on the collar."

Looking around Mary quickly placed the collar around her neck. "It fits Ms. Simon."

"Lets be sure...buckle it."

Mary buckled the collar around her neck. It did fit.

"Now a leash said Lisa. Reach up and get the red one Mrs. C."

Mary reached up to remove the collar before anyone saw her.

Lisa smacked her hands. "Leave it on."

Mary reached up with her stinging hand to get the leash. She realized stretching up made her bare breasts pop out of her opened blouse. Reaching down with one hand and closing her blouse while reaching up for the leash got her another smack on the hand. "Do not touch that blouse Mrs. C."

Lisa clipped the leash to the white collar. "Looks very nice. Put them in the basket." said Lisa as she moved off.

Mary struggled to get the collar off and follow Lisa without anyone seeing her and without Lisa getting angry because she was too far behind.

Lisa moved to the hardware department and placed two, 4 foot long 1" dowel rods into the cart along with a package of eye screws and fifty feet of clothes line.

Then to the grocery section where Lisa placed three cucumbers, a bag of carrots, a container of chili powder and a box of popsicle into the cart.

Mary was getting more and more nervous as she looked over the contents of the cart.

"One more stop" said Lisa as she moved off to the housewares section. Here she placed a package of clothes pins in the cart along with four 12" taper candles and two large chip bag clamps.

"I'll meet you at the car," said Lisa leaving Mary standing there. "Don't be long."

Mary went to the check out. While all of the items individually were innocent, Mary was very embarrassed because she knew they were all to be used in some way on her. She was also very aware of the display she was making with her blouse open as it was. She paid with a red face, unbelievably soaked pussy and swollen nipples.

Mary put the items in the trunk and climbed into the car. "Skirt." said Lisa.

Mary quickly slide her skirt up to barely below her pussy as before.

"Let's stop for dinner," said Lisa. "What are you hungry for?"

"I'm not hungry."

Slap. "Ms. Simon!!!!!!!"

"Ow..... Sorry Ms. Simon."

"Slide your skirt up further. You must understand you will lose something every time you fail to please me. And of course you know what happens if you totally refuse to obey." Lisa drove out of the parking lot as Mary slide her skirt up higher so that her pussy was exposed. Her face was beet red. She felt like a child being punished for being bad.

Mary rode in silence as Lisa drove toward her house. She knew she was lost but she had no other choice. She began to panic as Lisa pulled into Wendy's drive through line.

"Don't touch that skirt Mrs. C. What do you want to eat?"

"Nothing Ms. Simon."

The humiliated teacher shrank into her seat as Lisa ordered a chicken sandwich, fries, and two chocolate frostys. When they got to the window to pay Lisa reached her hand to Mrs. C. for money. Mrs. C. quickly dug in her purse and handed Lisa money hoping they didn't recognize her. Since it was getting dark the clerk really couldn't see anything but Mary almost died when she said, "Hi Mrs. Clark." The clerk knew the car.

"Hi", responded Mary as she wanted to crawl under the seat.

Lisa pulled into the lot and parked in a dark corner and began to eat her sandwich. "Open your blouse all the way Mrs. C."

With slight hesitation the Mary opened her blouse and exposed her bare breasts. "While I eat my dinner I want you to entertain me by coating your breasts with this chocolate frosty. Be careful not to get any on your beautiful blouse."

The humiliated teacher sat in the Wendy's parking lot, Blouse open and breasts bared with her senior English student and rubbed the ice cold chocolate frosty all over her breasts. Mary wanted to please the teen because she had demonstrated her progressive discipline plan. The freezing milkshake caused her nipples to harden to the point of being painful. "Put some on your pussy too."

The teachers fingers dipped into the frosty and she smeared it all over her pussy. "Inside too Mrs. C."

Her breath began to come in short gasps as the cold frosty stimulated her hot pussy. Her fingers had a mind of their own. This went on for fifteen minutes while Lisa calmly ate her dinner and the teacher played with herself and became hotter and hotter much to her dismay.

Just as she was approaching her peak thankfully Lisa told her to stop and lick her fingers clean. "Don't touch anything" ordered Lisa as she started the car.

Mary sat there bare to the waist with her pussy now clearly visible and everything was sticky. She was sucking her fingers clean as ordered by her student. The taste of pussy and chocolate frosty almost made her throw-up. She was thankful she was had not orgasmed in front of her student in such a humiliating way but she had a fire in her pussy that wanted to be satisfied.

They turned up into Mary's driveway. Her house was set back from the road on a secluded lot. The back yard was surrounded by a high wooden fence and there was little traffic on the road.

Parking in front of the garage Lisa said, " Bring in the stuff and meet me in the bathroom Mrs. C. You're a mess.

CHAPTER 3

Lisa got out of the car and went into the teacher's house leaving the humiliated teacher in the car with her blouse open and skirt around her waist covered in sticky dried chocolate frosty.

Lisa had warned her not to get any chocolate on her clothes so she couldn't cover herself. Lisa was already in the house waiting for her. Looking around Mary knew she could make it to the porch without being seen unless someone happened to be driving down the road. She quickly opened the car door and with her bare ass showing and her blouse flapping she ran to the front door. LOCKED!!

Mary began ringing the door bell and pounding on the door. As a cool breeze caresses her totally exposed private parts she was become more and more frantic as she pounded on the door. "Please Ms. Simon let me in."

Lisa stood behind the locked door watching the frantic teacher pound on the door and beg to be allowed into her own house. She had another surprise for the teacher when she finally opened the door after allowing her to beg for about five minutes.

Lisa opened the door and quickly flashed a picture of the frantic teacher. FLASH "Where are the packages Mrs. C.? Go get them and use the back door." ordered Lisa slamming the door in the shocked teachers face.

Damn thought Mary as she ran back to the car knowing she had been lucky no one had driven by so far. Quickly gathering the packages and her paddle from school Mary ran to the back gate. As she fumbled with the latch on the gate with her arms filled with packages she heard the sound of an approaching vehicle. Just as she got the gate open a pickup truck appeared traveling down the road. Mary quickly ducked behind the fence hoping no one had seen her.

When she reached the back door it was open and she went in finding Lisa standing in her kitchen. "Lisa I don't want any pictures."

SLAP. "How many times must I tell you to call your superiors by their proper name. And I don't care what you want," responded Lisa. "Now take everything up to your bedroom and meet me in the bathroom. Hurry."

Mary quickly climbed the stair to her bedroom. She left everything on the bed and headed to the bathroom. When she entered the bathroom and found Lisa sitting near the double sinks. The shower was running and the bathroom was warm and comfortable.

"Take off your clothes Mrs.. C and take a quick shower. Leave the door open."

Mary slipped off her blouse and skirt and stepped out of her shoes. She stepped into the warm stinging shower. Picking up the soap Mary began to wash the sticky mess from her body.

"Soap your breast more Mrs. C." ordered Lisa.

Mary blushed as her hands moved to her breasts and massaged more soap into her soft skin. FLASH

" Now Mrs. C. be sure to get all the mess out of your pussy"

Mary's hands slid down and soaped her pubic area. She worked her fingers into her pussy to be sure she got everything out. FLASH An electric shock went through her body as her finger brushed her clit. What is wrong with me she thought as she quickly pulled her fingers away.

With a knowing smile Lisa ordered her teacher to turn off the shower and step out. "Sit up here on the counter Mrs. C."

Mary climbed up on to the counter wondering what next?

"Spread your legs as wide as you can Mrs. C. "

Mary was shocked but moved her legs open slightly.

"Mrs. C. I said as wide as you can do you want me to get your paddle?"

Mary reluctantly spread her legs wide apart.

"Hold that pose Mrs. C." FLASH

Lisa pulled her chair between her teacher wide spread legs. She reached for a razor and shaving cream which Mary had not noticed.

"Please Ms. Simon don't do this to me." begged the teacher. "This is evil."

"Shut up Mrs. C." said Lisa as she covered her luscious pubs with shaving cream.

The touch made her jump. Mary had never been touched there by another woman and the touch was so much different than her husband's groping.

Lisa worked the shaving cream into the thick bush.

Mary felt her nipple stiffen and a very warm feeling flowed through her body as Lisa slowly and carefully slid the razor through her womanly hair. Over and over the razor moved over her pussy. Lisa was touching and pulling her teachers pussy as she shaved it entirely bare. When all the hair was gone Lisa took a warm washcloth and cleaned away the remaining shaving cream.

Lisa stepped back. "Smile Mrs. C. " FLASH "Spread your pussy lips Mrs. C."

Mary knew she had no choice as she reach her hands down and spread her pussy lips open for her demanding student. FLASH

"Mrs. C. is your pussy dripping?" asked Lisa as she saw the moisture in her teacher's spread pussy. Lisa held a mirror for her humiliated teacher, "Here take a close look Mrs. C."

Mary looked at her bare wet pussy and cried with humiliation. She looked so strange and her body was betraying her.

"I expect you to keep it looking like this all the time. Do you understand?"

"Yes Ms. Simon", sobbed the teacher.

"Now sit down here", said Lisa motioning to a chair.

"Your not going to shave my head are you? cried the panicked teacher.

"Of course not Mrs. C. just a nice hair cut. Cutting hair is a hobby of mine and I think you will look sexier with a shorter style." Lisa picked up a comb and scissors and Mary's shoulder length hair began to fall to the floor. Mary couldn't see what was happening but a lot of hair was

coming off.

After about ten minutes of cutting and clipping Lisa ordered Mary to look in the mirror. She didn't even recognize herself. She looked ten years younger and with the shaved pussy very hot. She couldn't believe her eyes. FLASH

Lisa handed Mary the collar. "Put this on Mrs. C.." This is to be with you at all times. If you are alone you are to be wearing it and when you are not alone it must be in your purse in case I want you to put it on.

"Yes Ms. Simon" answered the confused teacher as she buckled the collar around her neck. FLASH

Lisa attached her leash to Mary's collar. "Give a tour of your home Mrs. C."

"Yes Ms. Simon" answered the collared teacher moving toward the door.

She was stopped short of the door by the leash. "On your knees Mrs. C."

Mary dropped to her knees.

"Now give me the tour."

The humiliated teacher turned and began crawling though the bedroom door on the end of a leash held by one of her students. How she wished she had never posed for those pictures.

"Let's start in the basement and work our way back to here Mrs. C." ordered Lisa now that she was in total control.

Mary carefully negotiated her way down two flights of stairs into the basement. Crawling down steps was difficult. Once they got into the basement the concrete in the area beyond the finished portion was cold and hard. Mrs. C. was shivering in her naked state.

Lisa left her kneeling there while she examined the area for possible use later. When she finished Lisa ordered her into the finished area. Lisa looked around and the ordered her teacher to crawl up the stairs.

Following her teacher up the steps she admired her swaying breasts and enjoyed watching her ass as she crawled up the stairs. "Your ass moves nicely Mrs. C."

Mary wanted to become invisible. She had never been so embarrassed in her life. It just kept getting worse and worse as she followed the orders of her student who had under her control.

A quick tour of the first floor with the teacher crawling from room to room was further humiliation for the teacher. "Let's see the garage Mrs. C."

She crawled into the garage on the end of her leash. Lisa again left her in the center of the garage. She examined the garage in detail as her teacher was shivering in the center of her cold unheated garage. Lisa found the button to open the garage door and push it causing the door to open. Lisa tossed the car keys to Mary and ordered, "Crawl out and drive the car into the garage."

Mary picked up the keys and crawled out of the safety of her garage into her driveway and up into her car. She drove the car into the garage and crawled out as Lisa left the door open. "Mrs. C. you are shivering. Don't you like the cool fall air?"

"I am very sensitive to cold Ms. Simon"

"So I see," said Lisa reaching and pinching Mary's stiff nipple.

"Let's go upstairs now Mrs. C."

The teacher was aware that she would again be displaying her charms as she crawled up the stairs before her student. She wished there was a way to avoid this but she knew there wasn't. She crawled up the stairs.

Mary lead Lisa into the two guest rooms first and then into her daughter Amy's room. Lisa spent quite a bit of time looking through Amy's room. She checked her draws, closet and her shoe rack while the uncomfortable teacher knelt quietly by the door.

"Let's go back to your room Mrs. C.' I want to look through your clothes too."

CHAPTER 4

As they entered bedroom Lisa ordered the collared teacher to kneel in the center of the room. Lisa proceeded one drawer at a time to go through all the drawers in the room. Some of the drawers contained clothes of her husband's which Lisa paid very little attention to. In the first of Mrs. C.'s drawers were panties and bras. All of these were dumped on the bed and after going through them Lisa threw all of them on the floor. "These all go Mrs. C."

Mary was very embarrassed to be kneeling watching a relative stranger go through her most intimate things.

The next drawer contained garter belts, girdles, stockings, pantyhose and socks. All the pantyhose were thrown on the pile on the floor. One girdle, which was a size smaller than the others, was kept while the others were thrown on the pile. The garter belts, stockings, socks and girdle were replaced in the drawer.

The next drawer contained t-shirts and shorts for the gym. Lisa ordered Mary to stand and try on each pair of shorts and the t-shirts. She kept three t-shirts and two pairs of shorts and the rest

went on to the pile on the floor.

The forth drawer was for sweaters. Again Mary was required to try on each sweater and only three of the tightest were put back in the drawer.

The last drawer was night gowns and robes. These were all thrown on the floor except for a tiny Victoria's Secret ensemble which Mary said had been purchased by her husband for her. Lisa had Mary put it on.

It was very tight fitting over her 35c breasts and hardly held them in, while the bottom was a thong type garment which disappeared the crack of her nicely rounded ass. The front panel was very narrow and the outline of the lips of her bare pussy were clearly visible. It actually made her feel more naked dressed this way than when she was actually naked. FLASH

Mary had her strip again and put the outfit back in the drawer. Then she moved to the shoe rack on the back of the door and began going through her shoes. All flats were immediately added to the pile. When she was finished there were three pairs of heels. One pair of 3" black , one pair of 3" brown, and one pair of 3" red. "Are these all of your shoes Mrs. C.?"

Mary replied," There are some gym shoes in the bottom of the closet and several shoe boxes on the shelf in the closet Ms. Simon".

Lisa moved to the closet and quickly sorted the gym shoes, keeping two pair and add the rest to the pile. The shoe boxes added one pair of 3" sandals to the shoe rack and one pair 4" white heels, and a pair of 5" black spike heels. "Mrs. C. where did you get these?"

I wore them with a Halloween costume last year Ms. Simon and they hurt my feet the whole night."

"Put them on now," said Lisa tossing them to the kneeling teacher. "Now stand up Mrs. C."

Mary stood and on wobbling legs blushed as her student moved slowly around her examining her from every angle..

"They look very nice Mrs. C. They make your long legs even more shapely and they really cause your ass to be more inviting. Walk around."

Mary carefully moved around the room. She felt like she was parading like some kind of prostitute. She was aware of her ass swaying from side to side as she attempted to walk in the impossibly high heels. Her breasts bounced slightly with each step. Her feet hurt immediately and much to her dismay, she felt a stirring in her bare pussy. 'What is wrong with me' her mind screamed. "Ms. Simon, I can't walk in these."

Don't worry Mrs. C. you will be getting a lot of practice. Stand over here next to me Mrs. C.", said Mary as she began going through Mary's clothes in the closet.

Lisa had Mary try on many things from her closet and many were added to the pile while a few were returned to hangers and several skirts, blouses and jackets were placed in a separate pile on the chair. Her make up was next and only very bright shades dark shades were kept, all the rest went on the pile, which was quite large by now.

The last place to be gone through was the night stand next to the bed. Mary had hoped Lisa wouldn't go through that because her vibrator was in that drawer along with a very sexy book she had been reading. No one had ever seen the vibrator, not even her husband. She had ordered it from a catalog about two years ago and kept it safely hidden in the drawer. With Mary standing at her side Lisa opened the drawer. She removed several items like flashlight, hair clips, birth control; pills etc. until she got to the back and she pulled out the book. "The Story of O". Lisa tossed the book aside for the moment not knowing its contents and reached in and pulled out her teacher's vibrator. Flicking the switch it came to life. "Do you use this often Mrs. C.?" asked the smiling teenager.

"Only when my husband is away Ms. Simon."

"How often do you use it when he is away ?" demanded Lisa.

"Almost every night", replied the crimson teacher.

"Lay on the bed and show me how you use it Mrs. C.", said Lisa as she took a seat at the end of the bed.

Her hands couldn't move, they were frozen and her mind refused to allow her to obey. This was too much.

"MRS. C."

Jarring her mind from the deep freeze Mary begged. "Please Ms. Simon, I can't do this."

"Can't or won't Mrs. C.?"

"I can't "

"Either you do it or I'm out of here with the old AND the new pictures. Your little secret is public knowledge by Monday."

The stunned teacher slowly moves the vibrator to her mound. Keeping her legs closed she moves the vibrator slowly over her stomach and thighs.

"Come on Mrs. C. open those legs and let me see you in action."

Mary tries to concentrate. With her husband out of town so much her vibrator has become her main source of pleasure. She slowly spreads her legs and slides her vibrator over her bare pussy.
FLASH

A shudder passes through the masturbating teacher as she realizes her fate is sealed. She closed her eyes and began sliding the vibrator up and down her wet slit. With her other hand she massages her breasts and begins to pinch her nipples. FLASH

Her body has a mind of its own now as her hands work over her breasts and slide the vibrator deep into her dripping hole. FLASH. Her pussy feels so different being shaved and the sensations caused by the vibrator seemed more intense than ever. Her breathing becomes faster and her hands are now pinching and twisting her swollen nipples. The vibrator moves faster and faster in and out over her clit. FLASH

She feels her juices running out of her pussy and down the crack of her ass over her asshole. Her nipples are pulled and twisted away from her body as she begins to raise her hips to get the vibrator deeper into her pussy. FLASH

Her body is covered with perspiration . Her eyes are closed. The vibrator is slamming in and out of her swollen pussy. She forgets completely her predicament and her entire mind centers on the vibrating plastic sliding in and out of her hole. FLASH. In and Out. In and Out.

Suddenly Lisa reaches out and pulls the vibrator form her teacher's pulsing pussy.

"Whattttttt"

" Mrs. C. I want your to understand that you are totally under my control. When you cum, when you eat, when you use the bathroom, what you wear, where you go, everything about your life is now under my control. With these pictures I really own you, body and soul. Do you understand Mrs. C. ?"

Suddenly the totality of her situation falls heavily on her. Her life is ruined. She no longer controls herself. All because of her youthful stupidity.

"Don't worry Mrs. C. as long as you do everything I tell you this will be between us. Of course if you displease me I might be forced to show these new pictures to someone."

"I'm yours Ms. Simon just please don't let anyone see those pictures", begged the defeated, horny teacher.

"Now Mrs. C. I want you to clean up the mess in the bathroom, pack all the clothes and things on the floor and take them to the basement, then fix me something to eat. You only need to set one place at the table and keep your heels on at all times."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

One more thing Mrs. C., don't you dare touch yourself, ever, without my permission. You have already earned some punishment by forgetting to show proper respect earlier.

"Now get moving, " said Lisa picking up the discarded book and going down to the living room.

CHAPTER 5

Lisa went down to the living room and made herself comfortable. She turned on the TV and put the book on the table next to the couch.

Mary made her way to the bathroom and cleaned up all the hair and wiped down the sink and counter. She was very frustrated and wanted to finish what she had started but she was afraid of Lisa. Lisa had shown no signs of compassion and Mary did not want to anger her. Her feet were really started to hurt in these ridiculous heels but again she had to wear them.

After cleaning the bathroom she moved to her bedroom which was piled with her clothes and other personal items. She didn't have any boxes or anything so she had to go down the stairs to the kitchen to get garbage bags.

"How is it coming Mrs. C.?" yelled Lisa from the living room. "Don't be too long I'm getting hungry." Mary hurried back up the stairs and threw all her things in garbage bags. There were six bags. That meant 3 trips all the way to the basement. 'My poor feet,' thought Mary.

After making the three trips Mary's feet were throbbing in the 5" heels but she moved on to the kitchen. 'What would Lisa like to eat?' wondered the horny teacher. All teenagers love hamburgers and French fries, so she made two burgers and a batch of fries. As she cooked she realized that she was hungry too. Mary went to set the table and remembered that Lisa had said only one plate. 'Where will I eat?' thought Mary. When dinner was prepared and one place set Mary called Lisa to the kitchen. "Ms. Simon dinner is ready."

As Lisa entered the kitchen she saw her once respected teacher standing naked next to the table ready to serve her dinner. It brought a smile to her face. "Stand here next to me Mrs. C. while I eat.," said Lisa as she sat down at the table.

The hungry teacher stood on painful feet next to Lisa as she began to eat the delicious smelling food.

"Get me a coke Mrs. C."

"I only have Pepsi Ms. Simon."

"From now on buy Coke."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"This is pretty good Mrs. C. Would you like a fry?"

"Yes please Ms. Simon."

"Spread your legs."

A confused Mary cautiously spread her legs.

Lisa took a French fry and slid it between Mary's legs through her pussy. Then she moved it to Mary's lips. "Here Mrs. C."

The shocked teacher held her lips closed as she turned red at the intimate touch of her student and the thought of what she is being asked to do.

"Open wide Mrs. C. Now."

Mary opened her mouth and Lisa stuffed the soaked French fry in. "Now chew Mrs. C."

The horrified teacher tried not to throw up as she chewed the pussy dipped fry.

"Here Mrs. C. you dip the next one"

In a daze Mary took the fry from Lisa and slid it through her pussy (FLASH) and then put it in her mouth.

"Want some burger Mrs. C.?"

"No," whispered the defeated teacher shaking her head violently from side to side.

"Here you go " said Lisa handing her teacher a large piece of hamburger. "Dip it first Mrs. C."

Mary did as she was ordered but she was very near to throwing up from the taste and the humiliation of having to do this disgusting thing.

"Clean up Mrs. C. and meet me in the living room. Bring a measuring tape, paper and pencil. And don't be all day."

Mary quickly cleaned up and getting a tape, pencil and paper from the drawer went into the living room.

"Stand here in front of me," said Lisa as she watch her naked teacher move across the room.

Taking the tape she began to take her teacher's measurements . "Write down what I tell you Mrs. C."

Taking her measurements. "Chest, 35; Waist, 23; Hips, 33. Not bad Mrs. C." Then Lisa said "Spread your legs Mrs. C." Reaching into the V formed by her teacher's spread legs Lisa measured Mary's in seam to a point three inches above Mary's knee. "Length 9"

"Mrs. C. tomorrow you are to take all of the skirts and dress we put on the chair upstairs and shorten the to a length of 9". You are also to remove the top button on all the blouses and dresses which we saved."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"Tell me Mrs. C. did you like your dinner?"

" No Ms. Simon I did not like it."

"Too bad. You better learn to like that taste Mrs. C."

"Is your husband good in bed Mrs. C.?"

"Yes Ms. Simon."

Mary was very embarrassed discussing her husband and their sex lives with a student.

"Does he fuck you in the ass Mrs. C.?"

"Absolutely not. I have never had anything in my ass."

Lisa smiled. "Do you like sex Mrs. C.?"

The naked teacher standing before her fully dress student couldn't believe Lisa was asking her these questions. " Yes Ms. Simon."

"Do you suck you husband's cock Mrs. C.?"

With a very red face, "Yes," whispered the embarrassed teacher.

"Do you like it?"

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"Do you swallow his cum?"

"No that's disgusting. Please don't ask me these questions."

"Have you every cheated on your husband?"

"No"

"Before you were married how many men fucked you Mrs. C.?"

Standing naked with a shaved pussy now very wet, Mary mentally counted her sex partners. "3".

"Did you suck them too Mrs. C.?"

"Yes."

"You like to suck cock Mrs. C.?"

"No, but they wanted it and I loved them."

"But you really like to suck cock don't you Mrs. C.?"

"Yes," whisper Mary.

"Have you ever had sex with more than one person at a time?"

"NO"

"Have you had sex with a woman?"

"No. I think that is terrible"

"Have you ever kissed a woman?"

"No"

The questioning went on for over an hour.

"I'm really tired Mrs. C. and we have a big day tomorrow. You will be expanding your horizons. Lets go upstairs."

When they got into the bedroom Lisa noticed the stuff they had bought at the store. "Take the carrots and cucumbers to the fridge and hurry back." While Mary was off doing that Lisa cut 2 two foot sections of rope and screwed eye screws into the end of one of the dowel rods and one in the center. When Mary came back Lisa ordered her to kneel on the floor. Then Lisa had Mary reach between her legs and she tied each wrist to ankle. This forced Mary face down into the carpet and put her ass high in the air. She then attached each ankle to the end of the dowel rod spreading her legs wide. "Now Mrs. C this position serves two purposes. I don't want you to be playing with yourself tonight and I am going to use your paddle on your ass so that you remember to show me the proper respect and obey without question."

Lisa picked up the paddle. SMACK. "One."

"Owwwww. Please Ms. Simon I'm sorry"

SMACK "Two".

Her ass was on fire. Tears popped from her eyes. "Pleaseeeeeeeee"

SMACK "Three."

"OOOOOOwwwwwwwwwwww"

Lisa smiled as her teacher's ass reddened.

SMACK "Four" SMACK "Five".

"That's all for tonight Mrs. C. Thank me for teaching you respect."

"Thank you Ms. Simon." sobbed a broken humiliated teacher with a hot burning ass.

Lisa moved to the bed, removed her clothes and climbed in leaving her teacher tied and sobbing on the floor.

"Good night Mrs. C."

CHAPTER 6

Lisa woke up around 8:30 to the sound of her teacher whimpering from the floor next to the bed. Getting up and walking around the bed she found Mary sitting against the bed with her knees pulled up and spread wide with her wrists tied to her ankles. Her eyes were red and her face was tear streaked. "What's wrong Mrs. C.?"

Mary looked up and saw Lisa's naked body for the first time. She thought she was beautiful. About 5'4"...not much over 100#. Her breasts were about 34b and she had a narrow waist and slim hips. "I can't do this Lisa. It is too much for me to bear. Most everyone will understand why I posed for those pictures."

"Well Mrs. C. lets look at these pictures," said Lisa as she moved to the night stand for the Polaroids. " Now I wonder how you will explain this one," said Lisa showing Mary a picture of her spreading the lips of her newly shaven pussy. " And how about this one. I bet you can explain it too," Lisa said showing her the picture of her masturbating with her vibrator. The look on her face proved she was enjoying every bit of it.

Mary knew she was lost and broke into wracking sobs. Her breasts heaving as she lost control of herself.

"Now Mrs. C. what do you want to do?"

"Please Lisa don't show those to anyone. I will do as you ask."

"Well first I guess you didn't learn respect yesterday so we will start the day with a reminder."

Lisa grabbed the end of the dowel rod and turned the sobbing teacher over onto her knee with her face back in carpet.

"Please Ms. Simon. I'm sorry. I'll do better I promise."

"I should hope so Mrs. C. but you do deserve to be punished don't you?"

Mary didn't know what to say. She wanted to please this demented student but she didn't want to paddled again.

"Mrs. C. you do deserve to be punished isn't that correct?"

In a soft whimpering voice, "Yes Ms. Simon."

"Good. Then beg me to paddle your ass so you can learn to be more respectful."

"Please Ms. Simon, paddle my ass," sobbed the defeated teacher.

How many swats do you think you deserve Mrs. C.?

"Don't make me do this. Just get it over with."

"How Many Mrs. C.?"

"One", said the embarrassed teacher.

"I think three is more in order but since you said one we will make it four. Count each one Mrs. C."

SWAT

"One" shouted Mary.

SWAT

"TWO" cried the tied kneeling teacher. There was no escape.

SWAT

"THREE" screamed the sobbing teacher. Her ass was on fire. "Please Ms. Simon no more."

SWAT

"FOUR" wailed Mary as her ass quivered.

Lisa again used the dowel rod to turn Mary back over so that she was now sitting painfully on

her hot red ass. "What is this Mrs. C.?" asked Lisa as she slide her finger into her teachers very wet slit. "Do you like having your ass paddled?"

The humiliated teacher could not reply.

Lisa untied Mary's wrists from her ankles and the humiliated teacher straighten her legs and worked out the kinks.

"Mrs. C. I want you to fix me some toast for breakfast while I shower. No touching that pussy either. And put your heels back on. Now get moving," ordered Lisa swatting her teacher's red sore ass.

"I need to use the bathroom", said Mary.

"Go and make my toast. Maybe if you're good I'll let you pee-pee later."

Mary moved down to the kitchen and Lisa took a nice leisurely shower and followed later wearing only a towel. When she walked into the kitchen she found Mary sitting gingerly at the table with a cup of coffee. "Who gave you permission to sit? And who gave you permission to have coffee?"

Mary jumped up, "I didn't think. I'm sorry Ms. Simon." "Dump that coffee and bend over the table right NOW."

Mary moved quickly and dumped the coffee into the sink and returned and bent her body over the table not wanting to anger Lisa anymore.

"All the way flat. Smash your breasts on the table." said Lisa pushing on Mary's back. "Spread your legs out to the table legs."

Mary did as ordered but this position, with the 5" heels on, put a real strain on her legs.

"Now stay there while I eat my breakfast and decide what to do about your repeated forgetfulness. Didn't I tell you would need permission from me for EVERYTHING?"

"Yes Ms. Simon. I forgot Ms. Simon."

Lisa sat down and ate her toast and drink the coffee her teacher had so graciously made for her.

Mary meanwhile was becoming very aware of the pressure this position placed on her full bladder. Her legs began to ache and after a time her thighs began to quiver from the need to relieve herself and the strain. "Ms. Simon, may I please go to the bathroom?"

"Be quiet I'm eating my breakfast. Another demonstration of your lack of respect, interrupting my meal with your silly needs."

The teacher shut up and concentrated on controlling her need to use the bathroom. She tried very hard not to visualize the position she was in her own kitchen.

Lisa finished eating and began walking around the kitchen. FLASH Mary cringed as she imagined what that picture would show. She could hear Lisa opening drawers.

SMACK The wooden spoon connected with her upturned ass. Mary jumped and her hands flew back to protect her sore ass.

Get your hands out of the way Mrs. C. You must learn to be respectful and obey your instructions. SMACK.

Mary cried out, "I'm sorry Ms. Simon."

SMACK

The spanking continued for ten smacks and then Lisa said to the sobbing teacher, "Do you still need to use the bathroom Mrs. C.?"

"Yes I do Ms. Simon," answered the red assed teacher. She hoped that was not being disrespectful.

Lisa grabs the leash and pulls the teacher to the back door. "Let's go out here so my pet can go potty."

Mary couldn't believe she actually expected her to go to the bathroom outside in front of her.

Lisa led the stunned teacher to the middle of the yard and said, "If you have to go you better do it here because this is your only chance until we get back from shopping Mrs. C."

"Ms. Simon, Please I can't do this," said Mary her bladder growing in distress.

"Well then we can wait until tonight when we get home," said Lisa tugging the leash.

Mary didn't know what to do. She could hold it until tonight. She needed to use a bathroom but her tormentor wouldn't permit it. She had to go. "Wait."

"Yes".

"I'll do it."

"Go on. I don't have all day." Lisa was getting chilled wrapped only in a towel but she knew the naked teacher felt the chill even more which stimulated her need.

Mary tried to figure a graceful way to do this humiliating act but soon the need overcame the planning and she simply spread her legs and squatted releasing her full bladder on the the grass

in her own back yard under the watchful eye of her mentor. FLASH

Having satisfied her need the red faced teacher said , "I'm finished Ms. Simon." with her eyes lowered.

"Let's go get ready. I plan to make good use of your credit cards today Mrs. C. You need some new things to wear since so much of your wardrobe has been packed away." Pulling the leash Lisa lead her teacher back into the house.

"Take a shower and meet me in your room," ordered Lisa. "And don't be playing with that dripping pussy."

After a quick shower Mary entered her bed room to find Lisa sitting on her bed wearing jeans and a sweat shirt .

"Sit her Mrs. C. I'll fix your hair and make-up for you." Lisa styled her hair and made-up her face with much more make-up the she normally wore. Looking in a mirror Mary saw a person she hardly recognized. Let's get you dressed now Mrs. C.. Put these on," said Lisa handing her a black garter belt and smoke colored stockings.

"May I sit on the bed Ms. Simon?" asked Mary trying to avoid any further spankings.

"Of course Mrs. C." said Lisa as she watched her teacher slide the stocking up her legs. Put your heels back on too Mrs. C. until we can buy you new ones."

Mary clipped the stockings to the garter belt and slipped her aching feet into the 5" heels. FLASH Glancing in the mirror Mary could see the garter belt and stocking highlighted her shaved pussy like a picture frame.

"Mrs. C. since you haven't had a chance to alter your clothing yet we need to find you something appropriate to wear. Let's go to Amy's room."

"Ms. Simon, Amy's clothes will be too small for me."

"I know. You wear all your clothes too loose fitting Mrs. C." Lisa lead her teacher into her daughters room and picked out a very tight very very short skirt the barely covered the tops of her stockings and a crop top that hugged her breasts. Her nipples were clearly visible and the bottoms of her breasts were barely covered. FLASH

The outfit said slut. Looking in the mirror Mary knew she was going to spend the day tugging the top and skirt down to maintain any dignity at all. She of course was not permitted and panties or bra. Anyone who saw her would not recognize her easily. Lisa handed her sunglasses and now no one would know her for sure. "Put your collar in your purse and let's get moving Mrs. C."

CHAPTER 7

Lisa drove the "well" dressed teacher out of her neighborhood. She had decided that it would be necessary to travel across town to a mall about 40 miles from home to insure the no one would recognize the teacher. When they arrived and had parked the car Mary was reminded that she was to follow 2 paces behind and speak only when given permission.

As Mary began moving across the parking lot she realized just how exposed she was. The skirt barely covered her bare thighs above her stockings and her breasts moved freely under the short crop top. The heels made her ass sway invitingly. She wanted to go back to the car and hide herself but she knew she couldn't do that. With the new pictures that Lisa had she was hers for as long as she wanted her.

The first stop was at the Victoria's Secret store. Lisa picked out a red leotard one size too small, two pair of black spandex shorts, again one size too small and several camisoles in various colors. Lisa lead Mary to the changing room and instructed her, "Try on each article and come out to show me how it looks."

Mary moved into the changing room and removed her clothing. She put on the leotard which was clearly too tight and rode up into her ass crack and hugged her bare pussy. She struggled into the too tight spandex and opened the door expecting to see Lisa. But Lisa was no where to be seen. Cautiously she move to the door of the changing area and saw Lisa across the store looking at bras. She waited for Lisa to see her thinking she would come over and look at the outfit. When Lisa spotted her she waved for her to come to her. Red faced Mary walked across the store in the too tight exercise outfit. When she got to Lisa she was ordered to turn and show the sales girl how she looked. "That looks a little uncomfortable," said the clerk.

"She like it that way don't you Mrs. C.?"

The humiliated teacher answered "Yes Ms. Simon."

"Good. Go put you stockings and skirt on and try on the camisoles."

The red faced teacher turned and hurried back to the safety of the changing area. She again dressed in the garter belt, stockings skirt and heels. She put on a black camisoles which covered her better the top she had worn into the store. She was again forced to prance on her heels across the store and model for Lisa and the sales girl. "Now that fits well," commented the salesgirl.

"Get a smaller size and try it on Mrs. C."

Mary got a smaller size and after trying it on and modeling for Lisa and the sales girl she was told to get one of each color in the smaller size.

When Mary had changed back into her short crop top she came out of the changing area and went to Lisa in the bra department.

"What size do you wear Mrs. C.?"

"35c Ms. Simon" whispered the embarrassed teacher in front of the sales girl.

"We'll take this one," said Lisa handing Mary a 34b bra. Then Lisa moved across the store to corsets and girdles. "Do you have those measurements Mrs. C.?"

Yes Ms. Simon she answered handing her the paper from her purse. "Chest, 35; Waist, 23; Hips, 33". Looking through the corsets she found one size 21" waist. Then she found a body shaper with measurement 34b, 21, 31. "Get these too." Lisa also handed her teacher several garter belts in various colors and several different colors of stockings.

Mary took all her purchases to the check out and a different sales clerk began to ring up her purchases. "Oh I think this is the wrong size Ma'am. It looks too small for you." she said as she was ringing the body shaper.

"She likes them tight," answered Lisa for the bewildered teacher. She had never spent this much money shopping for herself in her life and she knew they were just beginning.

The next stop was a store which was very popular with teenage girls. Lisa forced Mary to try on and model for her and a young salesgirl several skirts, blouses, dresses and sweaters. She spent over \$400.00 on clothing which was respectable for a teenage girl but slightly out of place for a middle aged school teacher. "This will all go along with your new 'younger' image Mrs. C." Mary knew she would feel ridiculous wearing these clothes to school but at least she wouldn't get fired for wearing them.

Mary was now loaded down with packages as they moved down the mall. As they passed the food court Lisa decided she was hungry. She sat down and ordered Mrs. C. to get her a chicken sandwich and fries with a coke.

Mary got the food for Lisa and was ordered to stand next to her holding all the packages while Lisa enjoyed her lunch and her teachers humiliation. "If you want something go get it," said Lisa, "But remember you need to 'dip it' before eating it."

Of course Mary wasn't hungry. Why was her pussy wet?

After Lisa finished and Mary had cleared the table they moved to a trendy shoe store. Mary was told to sit and now her short skirt became a real problem. The young man who came-up to wait on her asked "May I help you?" as he looked at her long exposed legs.

"She would like to see all the 5" heels with ankle straps that you have to start." said Lisa speaking for the humiliated teacher.

"Size?"

"What size Mrs. C.?"

"7 1/2b"

"Get size 7 and 7 1/2 a and b, " directed Lisa.

The young man hurried off and returned shortly with an arm full on boxes. Kneeling before the teacher he began to help her try on the shoes. It was impossible for Mary to keep her knees together as he tried on pair after pair of heels. She was forced to prance on the high heels around the store. The shoes were mostly either too tight or too short. After trying on over 10 pairs of shoes with 5" heels and several pair with 3" and 4" heels Mary's face was quite red. Much to her humiliation her pussy was literally dripping.

"Do you have any with higher heels?" ask Lisa.

The salesman was only too happy to check. His cock was quite visible under his pants. "Did you see what you are doing to that poor man Mrs. C.?"

Mary wanted to cry , "Yes Ms. Simon."

"Bet you would love to suck on that wouldn't you Mrs. C.?"

"No Ms. Simon"

"But you said you love to suck cock didn't you?"

"Yes. Ms. Simon."

"Well maybe I can work a deal with him to save you some money."

"Please don't Ms. Simon."

Lisa laughed, "We'll see."

The man returned. "We have one style of 6" black heels with ankle straps in her size." said the salesman to Lisa ignoring the frightened teacher.

"Let's try them."

The excited salesman knelt down and put the heels on Mary. He made a point on moving her foot around in such a way the caused her to spread her legs giving him a clear view of her bald pussy.

"Walk for us Mrs. C.", ordered Lisa.

Mary rose from her chair and struggled to walk in the higher heels. "Mrs. C. it looks like you sat

in something." asked Lisa innocently pointing to the wet spot on Mary's skirt and the chair. The horrified teacher wanted to die. Her faced was beet red and her legs began to shake. "Could you get us something to clean-up?" Lisa asked the salesman. As he hurried off Lisa whispered to Mary, "Don't you cry."

He returned and handed the towel to Lisa. "Why don't you help her out?"

The salesman was only too happy to help and began patting the wet spot on Mary's skirt with the towel. He of course took this opportunity to feel up the humiliated teacher.

Once the salesman finished Lisa decided on the 6" heels, 3 pair of 5", 3 pair of 4" and 2 pair of 3" heels. The total charge on her credit card was \$780.00.

Now Mary was really staggered with the packages and her skirt rode up her legs as she walked and the wet spot was clearly visible. Her crop top was pulled up exposing more breast than before as they walked to the car.

"One more stop before dinner Mrs. C." said Lisa pulling out of the mall parking lot. They drove down the road and pulled into an adult book store and novelty shop. "Here is a list Mrs. C. Get everything on the list and be sure to ask for assistance from the salesperson. I don't want any mistakes."

Mary slowly got out of the car, She was reading the list: 3 butt plugs in different sizes, 1 large black dildo, one set of nipple clamps with chain, 1 pair of wrist cuffs, 1 pair of ankle cuffs, 1 cock gag, 1 ball gag, 1 leather paddle, 1 pair of benwa balls, 1 tube of lubricant and 1 cat. She had no idea what some of these were. She looked around the parking lot and there were 3 other cars. "Hurry up Mrs. C.."

Mary opened the door and immediately became the center of attention for the 3 guys inside. She thought it best to ask for help and get out as fast as possible. She noticed the smell and was glad it smelled so the they wouldn't smell her dripping pussy. "I need to buy these things," said Mary handing the list to the salesman.

He looked over the list and smiled, "These things for you?"

"Yes." whispered Mary.

"What are you going to do with all these things?"

"I was ordered to get them."

"By Who? Your husband"

Mary didn't know what to say. "a friend", she finally said.

He moved around the counter and put his arm around Mary and lead her to a display of sex toys

on the wall. He began handing her the items on the list. Taking every opportunity to touch her in the most embarrassing ways. After what seemed an eternity she had paid the bill again several hundred dollars on her charge and was moving out of the store. "Come back soon sweetie" called the salesman as his customers watched appreciatively.

Mary put the items in the back seat and Lisa ordered, "Get the small butt plug and lubricant and put them in your purse."

Mary did as she was ordered.

"Dinner time," said Lisa. "I'll bet your hungry"

Mary realized she was very hungry.

We are eating Italian said Lisa as she pulled into a popular Italian restaurant. "I will do the ordering," said Lisa.

"Yes Ms. Simon"

They were seated at a back table. Lisa ordered a meal for herself and a salad without dressing and bread sticks for Mary.

As soon as Lisa had ordered Mary knew what was coming but she was not prepared for Lisa next order.

"Go to the restroom and put some lubricant on the butt plug and put it in your ass. Be sure to get it all the way in so it doesn't fall out."

Mary slowly stood and picked up her purse carrying the plug and lubricant.

"Leave the purse here Mrs. C."

"But....."

"Take out what you need and leave the purse here."

Mary took the lubricant and plug out of the purse and doing the best she could to hide what she was carrying she hurried to the restroom. Once there she quickly entered a stall and began to think about her situation. Here she was a respected teacher sitting in a restroom dressed like a whore. Several hundred dollars poorer and about to shove an enormous plug into her virgin ass hole. She began to sob uncontrollably.

CHAPTER 8

The sobbing teacher was startled back to reality by the sound of voices as two ladies entered the

restroom. She looked at the plug in her hand and thought, 'This will never fit inside me'. She opened the tube of lubricant and applied it gingerly to the plug. Then she reached back and put some lubricant on her ass hole. She attempted to slide her finger inside to get some gel inside. She wanted to wait until no one was in the restroom to try and insert the plug but it seemed as one left someone else came in and she knew she had already been gone much too long.

Reaching back she placed the tip of the plug on her ass hole and began to push. 'I knew it was too big' she thought. She pushed harder and the tip began to spread the tight ring. Once it started with constant pressure it moved into her ass. The pain was not as much as she had feared but it felt so uncomfortable. Suddenly the widest part slipped past the tight ring and the plug was locked into place. She stood and the feeling of the plug in her was very very uncomfortable. She straightened her skirt, what little there was of it, and opened the stall door. She washed her hands and fixed her make-up as best she could since she had not been permitted to bring her purse with her and walked back to the table carrying the tube of lubricant. Each step reminded her that her ass was filled with what felt like a 2 x 4.

"You were gone a long time. Have any problems filling that virgin ass hole Mrs. C."

Red faced Mary replied, " I'm sorry it took so long Ms. Simon."

"Your salad and bread sticks are here. I want you to place a bread stick in your dipping hole and leave it there until I tell you to remove it." ordered Lisa.

The horrified teacher picked up a bread stick and carefully reached under the table to push it into her pussy which was to her further embarrassment very wet, as it always seemed to be anymore.

"Be sure it doesn't fall out on the floor Mrs. C. Now eat your salad with your fingers. Pets don't use silverware."

"But...."

"But what Mrs. C. Be thankful I'm allowing you to sit and that I didn't order you spaghetti."

Mary began to pick at her salad. The waitress brought Lisa meal and Mary continued to eat her salad with her fingers.

"Take out your bread stick Mrs. C. and put another in its place."

Mary did as she was ordered. She tried very hard to be unnoticed.

"Now eat your bread stick with your salad."

Mary did what her student had ordered her to do without question, she was beginning to get used to the taste of her pussy. and The meal continued with Mary eating 3 bread sticks and all of her salad.

Lisa ordered each of them each a chocolate sundae for dessert. "I got this for you because you complained about the salad Mrs. C."

"I'm sorry Ms. Simon. May I please use a spoon for my sundae?"

"You may not, now hurry and finish I'm anxious to get home."

The embarrassed teacher dipped her fingers into the sundae and began to eat her dessert. Several people noticed and she could see their stares as she ate the sundae with her fingers. "Lick your fingers clean Mrs. C. we have to go now."

Mary licked her fingers clean and paid the bill leaving a nice tip as Lisa had ordered. When she waddled out to the car with the plug tightly in her ass she found Lisa looking through the bags from the adult store. She stood by the door and waited for permission to get into the car.

Lisa found what she was looking for, the nipple clamps, and turned to her teacher and said "lift your top".

"Please Ms. Simon let me get in the car first."

"Lift it right this second or I will take it off of you for the rest of the night."

Turning her back to the restaurant Mary lifted her short top revealing her breasts to the world with her hard nipples pointing at Lisa.

Lisa placed the first clamp on Mary's right nipple and slid the catch up until it was firmly attached to her teacher's nipple. Mary bit her lip to keep from crying out and drawing attention to her bare chest. Then Lisa did the same to the left breast. "Pull your top down Mrs. C. and get into the car and put on your collar."

Mary pulled down her top which did not hide the chain connecting the clamps and climbed into the car. Her nipples were throbbing and the material of her top rubbing then did not allow her to ignore the pain.

Lisa drove down the road about a mile and pulled into a convenience store. "Go in and buy me a pack of gum Mrs. C."

Mary didn't know what to do. Her clamped nipples were clearly visible through her ultra short top and the chain connecting them would surely draw attention to them. She knew she was walking funny from the plug in her ass. But she also knew it would only be worst to refused. Slowly she opened the car door and as gracefully as possible she walked into the store. There were three boys in the store and the clerk Thankfully there was no one she recognized. One of the boys glanced her way and saw her and immediately called to his buddies. "Hey guys check this out."

All three were now staring at her and the clerk was also looking at her. One of the boys walked

up to her as she was buying the gum and asked, "Do those hurt?" pointing at the clamps visible through her shirt. She ignored him and started back to the car just as Lisa came in.

"I saw you boys talking to my pet here. What did you want?"

"I asked her if those hurt and she ignored me."

"Why that was rude Mrs. C. Apologize to the gentleman."

"I'm sorry" said Mary with her eyes to the floor.

"Tell the gentleman, Do they hurt?"

"Yes they do hurt very much,"replied Mary.

"Show them what they look like Mrs. C. Lift your top for them."

The horrified teacher turned to the boys and lifted her top so they could see her breasts. She wanted to crawl under the floor and disappear. Never had she been so embarrassed in her entire life.

"Give a gentle tug on the chain to see how tight they really are," suggested Lisa.

One of the boys reached out and pulled the chain connecting the nipple clamps. Mary moaned in pain as her nipples burned.

"Not too hard boys. Would want to damage the merchandise. Maybe you should kiss them and make them feel better."

"No.." cried Mary.

"What did you say."

Realizing her error Mary answered, "Nothing Ms. Simon."

"Good now ask these boys to kiss your nipples to make them feel better."

The humiliated teacher said, "Please kiss my nipples." as she began to sob.

Each boy took a turn kissing and sucking and in one case biting her trapped nipples. Mary just stood there as her breasts were mauled and suckled in the public place. Thankfully no one else came in.

"Thank the gentleman and lets go Mrs. C."

The thoroughly humiliated teacher said, "Thank you" and ran from the store pulling her top

down as she went through the door.

The remainder of the ride home was uneventful with Mary huddling and sobbing in the corner. When they got home Lisa ordered Mary to bring everything up to the bedroom and put all the clothes and shoes away except for the 6" heels. She also ordered her to lay all the toys out on the bed.

CHAPTER 9

Mary struggled to carry all of the packages upstairs on her aching feet. After the second trip everything was in the bedroom and Mary began putting all of the new clothing away. She placed the "toys" on the bed with the 6" heels as Lisa had requested. When everything was done as ordered she wanted to sit and rest her feet but she remember what happened the last time she sat without permission. Her plugged ass was now just uncomfortable as she adjusted to the invasion but her nipples were aching and irritated from the clamps and rubbing on the material of her short top.

Suddenly she heard Lisa coming up the steps.

"Take off you skirt and top Mrs. C. I'll be in in a minute," called Lisa.

Mary removed her top and was shocked to see her nipples so swollen and red. She dropped her skirt to the floor and was just bending to pick it up when Lisa walked in.

"You have a pretty good ass Mrs. C. How does the plug feel?"

The red faced teacher straightened quickly and answered, "It is uncomfortable Ms. Simon."

When Mary turned Lisa said, "My, my look at those nipples," reaching out and twisting the clamped right nipple.

"Ahhhhhhhhh" screamed Mary as pain shot through her abused nipple.

"Does that hurt Mrs. C.?" asked Lisa twisting the left nipple.

"YESSSSSS.....Please Lisa stop".

Reaching out and violently twisting both nipples, "Lisa is it"

"Owwwwwwwwwwwwww....Sorry Ms. Simon...SORRY"

"That's better," replied Lisa as she released the swollen twisted nipples. "Let's see what we have here," said Lisa ignoring the sobs of her teacher. "First Mrs. C. come over her and bend over so I can inspect your plug," ordered Lisa as she sat on the bed.

Mary reluctantly moved to Lisa and turning bent over showing her student her ass.

"Reach back and spread your cheeks." demanded Lisa.

Mary reach back and slowly spread her ass exposing her plugged ass hole to Lisa.

Lisa leaned forward and tapped the end of the plug sending shock waves through the teachers ass. "I can't wait until we can get this one in you," said Lisa picking up the largest of the three butt plugs. "Turn around and spread your legs Mrs. C."

Mary turned and spread her legs before for student.

Lisa reached out and run her finger up Mary's bare soaked slit. "MRS. C. you really like this don't you?"

The mortified teacher wanted to die of embarrassment. How could she be excited by this treatment yet her pussy was soaked. "What is wrong with me" she thought. "No Ms. Simon I do not enjoy this treatment."

"Then explain to me why you are dripping like a faucet."

"I can't explain that Ms. Simon" whispered Mary.

"Lick my fingers clean you horny old teacher," demanded Lisa as she placed her fingers in front of Mary's crimson face.

Mary extended her tongue and licked her our juices from her student's fingers. How low had she sunk.

Lisa then placed the ankle and wrist cuffs on her teacher And ordered her to change into the 6" heels.

Mary's poor feet protested but she forced them painfully into the heels and buckled the ankle straps.

"Mrs. C. I want you to squat and place the tip of your vibrator into that dripping hole. Squat low enough to keep it inside you."

Mary struggled to squat in the impossibly high heels and finally managed to balance with the tip of her vibrator nested inside her embarrassingly wet pussy.

"Turn it on Mrs. C."

Mary turned on the vibrator and immediately felt the pleasure it brings her.

"Suck on this Mrs. C.," said Lisa handing her teacher the long, thick, black cock she had picked

out at the adult store.

"Now pay attention Mrs. C. I'm going to give you an assignment to be completed immediately. If you fail you will be punished . Do you understand?"

"Yes Ms. Simon" said the sucking teacher around the rubber cock in her mouth.

"You are to give that black cock the best blow job you know how. You need to practice for the real thing. While you are doing that you are to slid up and down on the vibrating plastic in you hole. You are not permitted to orgasm without my permission. If you do you will be sorry. If I don't think you are fucking your self well enough or giving a respectable blow job you will be punished. Now get moving."

As Mary began to work on the hard black rubber cock in her mouth and gingerly to slide up and down her vibrator she could immediately feel her orgasm coming. She was so hot and this was too much stimulation.

FLASH, FLASH as Lisa snapped picture after picture of the teacher struggling to keep from the inevitable. Just as Lisa could see her teacher reaching the point of orgasm she reached out and released the left nipple clamp.

"Ahhhh" screamed Mary as the pain of the clamp coming off and the blood returning to the abused nipple coursed through her body. Her orgasm delayed again but it began building again quickly.

She was slobbering all over the rubber cock as she sucked and her legs were screaming in pain as she bounced up and down the vibrating plastic. Her face was red and her body covered in sweat as she worked to reach the peak yet not wanting to reach it. She was so confused.

Just then Lisa released the right nipple and the pain came back intensely.

She didn't care if Lisa took pictures, she didn't care if she would be punished she had to cum. The vibrator was bumping the plug in her ass on the down stroke causing a vibration in both holes. It was too much.

"OOOHHHHHHHHhhhhhhh.....AHHHHHHHHHHhhhhhhhhhhh screamed Lisa as she crumpled to the floor in the midst of the most intense orgasm she had ever had in her life. She was writhing around the floor the pain and humiliation forgotten. Everything was center on her exploding pussy as the vibrator fell to the floor.

FLASH

After Mary calmed down and realized what had happen she knew she was lost forever. She did get off on this treatment. She had never felt anything like that ever before. She looked up and saw her tormentor and knew she was in for a long long period of use and abuse. Her fear was her husband and particularly her daughter.

"Mrs. C. you didn't behave yourself."

"Red faced Mary replied , "Sorry Ms. Simon"

"Well lets see. You made quite a mess on the floor there and you need to clean that up first."

Mary started to get up to get a rag.

"No,no Mrs. C. lick it up."

Mary dropped to her hands and knees and began to lick her juices from the floor her plugged ass high in the air. As her tongue ran over the floor she wondered what else would happen.

When Mary had licked the floor clean and cleaned the vibrator with her tongue Lisa ordered her to remove the plug from her ass. FLASH

"Now lick it clean," ordered Lisa after Mary had managed to get the plug out by stretching her tight ring and pulling hard.

Mary raised the plug to her mouth and gagging, she began to lick it clean. She was thankful she didn't throw-up because she was sure Lisa would make her clean that up too.

Once everything was cleaned and put away for the night Lisa put the penis gag in Mary's mouth and taking her by the leash led her down stairs and out into the back yard. There Mary was ordered to lie down in the grass and her ankle cuffs were locked together and her wrists were locked behind her. "You will sleep her and think about your failure to follow orders Mrs. C. Tomorrow we will discuss the future." said Lisa as she tossed a towel on the ground. "It is a little chill out here. Use this for blanket," said Lisa as she turned and walked into the house leaving her teacher dressed in only garters and heels, bound and gagged in the dark cold yard.

CHAPTER 10

Lisa emerged from the house around 8:30 the next morning to find a cold shivering Mary huddled under the towel which of course was not large enough to provide much comfort. "Good Morning Mrs. C."

"Morning Ms. Simon," mumbled the miserable teacher. She was cold, dirty, hungry and needed to use the bathroom.

Lisa released Mary's ankles and helped her to stand. Taking the leash in hand she started to lead

her teacher pet to the house. "Do you need to use the bathroom before we go in Mrs. C.?"

Mary remembered the humiliation of yesterday but she really needed to go. "Yes Ms. Simon I need to use the bathroom." "Well hurry up then."

Mary squatted once again in her yarn in front of her student and released her bladder. She didn't know what she would do when she needed to have a bowel movement.

Once she finished the humiliating task she was lead into the house and up to the bathroom. "Take a shower Mrs. C. No playing with yourself and no using the toilet." Lisa hooked Mary's leash over the shower head and left the teacher to get cleaned up.

Mary was exhausted. She had gotten little sleep the past 2 nights. Her muscles ached and her feet were very swollen. Her nipples and ass hole were tender.

Mary let the warm water massage her body, She scrubbed her skin pink and washed her hair twice. After several minutes Lisa returned and unhooked the leash. She led the dripping teacher into her bedroom. "Get dried off and do your hair and make-up the way I like it. Your clothes for today are on the bed. "" What time do you expect Amy home?"

The mention of her daughters name brought her back to the reality of her situation. "She should be home around 5:00. Ms. Simon," answered the naked, dripping teacher.

"You have 30 minutes to get ready. Meet me in the kitchen."

Mary dried quickly and looked on the bed for her clothes. She found a red garter belt with red stockings and the 6" heels. She dressed and then dried and styled her hair. The make-up was not to her liking but to Lisa's liking.

She took a last look in the mirror and saw a 35 year old woman dressed or rather undressed made up like a teenager. She felt ridiculous but she marched down the stairs to the kitchen. Lisa was sitting at the table eating eggs with a slice of ham and toast. She had a cup of steaming coffee in front of her.

" Your breakfast is in the bowl on the floor."

Mary looked down and saw a bowl of dry spoon sized shredded wheat with a bowl of water next to it. Mary sank to her knees and began to eat the shredded wheat. She was starving. She picked up the bowl of water and washed the 10 shredded wheats down. When she had finished Lisa ordered her to clean up and meet her in the living room.

Mary cleaned up and walked into the living room. "Put this where it belongs" said Lisa handing Mary the butt plug and the tube of lubricant.

Mary started for the bathroom. "No, no, Mrs. C. right here."

Mary stopped and began lubricating the plug. She realized that the only way she would get it in was to squat and force it into her ass. As she did just that, her student was watching closely. It was just slightly easier than the night before but it was still difficult and very uncomfortable. Once the plug was in place Mary was ordered to kneel on the floor before her student.

"Mrs. C. you know how you made us learn all the rules of grammar and writing. And when we didn't follow them you corrected us and in some cases punished us."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"Well I have prepared a list of rules for you. It is important that you follow them to keep our secret and protect your and your family 's reputation. If you fail to follow every rule you will be corrected and punished. Is that clear?"

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"The rules are not open to discussion. If you do not understand something you ask me. You are not to attempt to interpret them yourself."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

Lisa handed Mary a list of rules. "Read these out loud to me now to be sure you understand them. Rules may be added or changed as I see fit."

Mary began to read:

"Rules for my pet teacher to live by:

1. I will remain naked with 6" heels at all time when I am alone at home unless directed otherwise by my owner.
2. When I am not alone I will wear a skirt and top or dress with garter belt and stockings and 3" heels unless directed otherwise by my owner.
3. I will always have my hair done and make-up as my owner likes it.
4. I will only eat what my owner permits and I may not use utensils unless my daughter is present.
5. I am never to sit on a toilet seat. If I am alone at home I will use the back yard for my toilet needs. If I use a bathroom I will squat over the bowl with the seat up.
6. I will always have my ass lubricated.
7. I will keep my pussy bald at all times.
8. I will never wear panties or bra unless directed by my owner.
9. I will sleep naked on the floor every night unless directed otherwise by my owner.
10. I will never refuse an order of my owner.
11. I will wear my collar at all time when I am alone and carry it in my purse at all other times.
12. I will exercise daily and keep myself fit.

13. I will never sit on any furniture without the permission of my owner.
14. I will never make any decisions without consulting my owner.
15. I will have my plug, big black dildo and nipple clamps with me at all times.
16. I will respect all students by calling the Ms. or Mr.
17. I will always display a smiling face.
18. I will masturbate every morning, at lunch and as soon as I get home from work
BUT I will not have an orgasm without permission.
19. I acknowledge that I am obeying these and all other rules and orders from my owner because I want to be a good pet.
20. I understand that my life is now controlled by my owner.

"Very good Mrs. C. Any questions?"

"No Ms. Simon"

"I will be moving into the guest room. We will tell Amy that I am having problems at home and you agreed to let me stay here with my parents permission."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"Now go put on the skirt and blouse I laid out for you so we can get my stuff before Amy gets home."

Mary went upstairs with her head spinning. She had no choice other than to obey her owner. Why does that thought make my pussy wet. She put on the skirt which really was extremely short, barely covering the tops of her stockings and Amy's sweater which was way to tight. Her hard nipples were poking holes in the front of the sweater. The plug in her as was still uncomfortable.

Mary went down the stairs and when she saw Lisa she begged, "Ms. Simon I can't meet your parents dressed this way."

"Don't worry they won't mind at all. Put your collar on."

The confused teacher buckled the collar around her neck and walked to the car in a daze.

CHAPTER 11

Mary climbed into the car wondering what Lisa had planned. Surely she didn't plan to make her meet her parents dressed this way.

"Spread your legs and pull your skirt up Mrs. C. " said Lisa as she climbed into the car. " I live across town and I want you to play with yourself until we get there."

Mary spread her legs and began to gently slide her finger over her wet bald pussy. She was ashamed that she could possibly be excited being treated like this and being forced to act this

way.

After about a twenty minute drive they arrived at Lisa's home. It was in a nice suburban neighborhood. Her house had a wooden fence all around with a gate off the driveway. Lisa parked in the driveway and ordered Mary to get out of the car and pull her skirt down.

Mary hesitated getting out and Lisa came around the car and opened the door pulling her teacher out of the car by her leash. "Come on Mrs. C. my parents are anxious to meet you."

Mary didn't know what to do as she was led to the door at the end of her leash. How could she face this girl's parents like this? What would she say? How would they react? What would they think of her? Would they have her arrested? A million thoughts went through her mind as Lisa continued to pull her leash leading her to the door.

Lisa opened the door and lead the cringing teacher into the house. "I'm home," called Lisa.

Lisa's mother came out of the kitchen. "Hello Honey". said her mother ignoring the scantily clad collared teacher. "Your dad and brother are watching the game in the living room. Dinner will be ready in 15 minutes."

Lisa pulled the teacher into the living room. "Hi dad, hi Mike."

Mary immediately recognized Mike. She had been his teacher two years earlier. She hadn't realized Lisa was his sister. "Hi Lisa" said her dad.

"Hi sis," said Mike. "Hi Mrs. C. You look different today."

Mary blushed deeply and remained silent.

"You remember my brother don't you Mrs. C.? You gave him a D on his term paper and he was ineligible to play football for two games."

It came back to her immediately. Mike had done a terrible job on that paper and she had been forced to give him a low grade. He had asked her to please give him a C and let him do makeup work but she refused. Even the coach had asked her to make some allowances but she held fast and he was not permitted to play for 2 games until he brought the grade up. She could see him leering at her and Lisa's father was checking her out closer than was comfortable. She knew she was in a really bad situation.

"So you are not so high and mighty are you now Mrs. C.?" Mike laughed reaching out and patting her tightly covered ass.

"Dinner's ready", called Mrs. Simon.

"Let's eat" said Lisa's dad.

Lisa pulled the frightened teacher by her leash into the kitchen. There were four chair set around the table. Mary was left standing next to Lisa as the family sat down to dinner. The family ate dinner and talked as if Mary were not even there. She was very uncomfortable just standing there watch them eat and being ignored.

After they finished eating Lisa turned to her teacher and explained. "You see Mrs. C. Mike was the one who actually found the magazine and when he showed me, we laid out a plan to get revenge. Mom and dad were in total agreement with the plan after what you had done to Mike. Mom and dad have practiced D/s and S/m for years and have a very open understanding between them. They belong to a group here in town that meets monthly. I attended my first meeting when I turned 18 and Mike has been attending for two years when he is home from college."

"So you see this is a family affair. You are now the property of all of us. You are primarily mine but they can use you in any way they want. We will not involve your daughter directly since we do not believe in involving minors . However we may use her without her knowledge to assist in your training."

Your husband will be involved but we will not unveil his involvement until later. He is unaware of what is happening at this time."

" Take off your sweater Mrs. C. and show daddy and Mike your tits."

The overwhelmed teacher knew she had no choice and lifted the sweater over her head exposing her hard tipped breasts to the family. Mike reach up and grasping the right nipple pulled the teacher down and gave her a hard opened mouth kiss. His tongue slide between her lips and her knee went weak. She forgot the pain in her nipple and was electrified by the intensity of the kiss.

He released her nipple and lips and she stood on wobbling legs.

"Remove your skirt Mrs. C. before you leak all over it."

Mary lowered her skirt showing her shaved pussy to everyone.

"Spread your legs," demanded Mike. "Show us your cunt teach added Lisa's father.

Mary spread her legs and reached down and spread her juicy pussy lips showing them her excitement.

"You were right Lisa. She is a natural," said Mrs. Mason.

"Turn around and show your plugged ass."

The deeply shamed teacher did as she was ordered.

"Enough of this we don't have all day Mike needs some relief before going back to college. Mrs. C. go over and demonstrate your cock sucking talents on him. Bend at the waist and keep your ass up." ordered Lisa taking charge of her pet.

Mary turned to Mike and saw his huge swollen cock sticking out of his pants. He grabbed her head and forced her mouth down over his cock. "He better be happy or you will be very, very sorry Mrs. C.," said Lisa patting her teacher bare ass.

Mary worked her mouth up and down the long thick pole. She used her tongue and tried to get this over as quickly as possible. That's when she felt hands on her ass, forcing her legs apart. A finger was sliding into her dripping pussy. Ohhh the sensations were too much..the thick cock running over her tongue and the finger playing in her pussy she was so close to cumming.

At that moment she felt a sharp sting to her left breast. "Don't you dare cum you slut," hissed Mrs. Simon.

Mary felt the finger leave her pussy and be replaced with what she knew was Mr. Simon's cock. It felt huge and was stretching her pussy but had no problem sliding in with her juices flowing. She felt another sharp pain in her right breast. She tried to concentrate on the cock in her mouth and ignore the hot rod now slamming into her steaming pussy. The stinging pains continued in her breast as Mrs. Simon smacked each one with a wooden spatula. FLASH. She could see the flashes as her use was recorded.

Soon she felt the cock in her mouth begin to pulse. She worked hard trying to get this former student to cum in her mouth before she had an orgasm and drew the wrath of her tormentors. The first shot of cum hit the back of her throat gagging her and then Mike pulled out and landed squirt after squirt of hot cum on her face and in her hair.

Her face remained in Mike's crotch with his deflated cock now back in her mouth as his father continued to pound her pussy while his mother smacked her by now sore sensitive breasts. Her orgasm was so near it hurt and she was fighting the pleasure to avoid anything worse happening to her.

After what seemed an eternity she felt the splash of Mr. Simon's cum deep in her stretched pussy. Then he pulled out and covered her ass and back with hot white cum.

As Mr. Simon pulled his cock from her very used pussy the teacher collapsed to the floor. Looking down she saw her breasts an angry red and her nipples were painfully engorged. Her pussy was crying for release which was not to be.

Mr. Simon took some pictures of the bedraggled teacher covered in cum. His hobby was photography and he planned to use Lisa's pet for some very inventive pictures.

Get up Mrs. C. and take my things to the car. Don't bother to clean up just put your sweater and skirt on and get moving. We want to get home before Amy gets back.

The cum covered teacher dressed and moved to load her owners things into her car. She couldn't look any of them in the eye and silently went about completing her task.

"Mike will be going back to college tonight but I will take you over to visit daddy and mommy next week," said Lisa as she drove her once proud teacher to her home with cum drying on her face and in her hair.

CHAPTER 12

When they arrived home Mary carried all of Lisa's things into the large guest room and unpacked for her. She was a real mess with cum dried on her face and in her hair. Her breasts were very sore from the abuse of Lisa's mother and her pussy was crying for the release she had been denied.

"Shower and wash your hair Mrs. C. you look disgusting. I will lay out your outfit to greet your daughter. And Mrs. C. don't you dare play with yourself."

A thoroughly dominated teacher moved to the shower. There wasn't much time to get ready and Lisa required her to always have her hair and make-up done.

After a quick show Mary entered her bed room apprehensive about what Lisa would require her to where. She found a respectable but short skirt, a heavy sweater which would conceal her unfettered breasts and 3" heels. There were no stockings or garter belt so she was totally naked under her clothes. Her ass was still plugged and she put her collar in her purse with the dildo and tube of lubricant. As she was doing her make-up she realized how hungry she was. She hadn't had anything to eat all day and hadn't had a decent meal since last Friday at lunch. As soon as she was ready she went down stairs looking for Lisa.

"Better start dinner Mrs. C. Amy will be hungry when she gets home. First show me your plug" she demanded.

Mary lifted her skirt and bent over.

"Spread your cheeks Mrs. C."

The shamed teacher reached back and spread her ass cheeks so her student could see the plug in her ass.

"Stay like that and finger your pussy"

Skirt up, bent at the waist Mary began to finger her pussy. I seconds she was dripping.

"Mrs. C. you are such a hot number," mocked Lisa. "Enough of that now fix dinner. Amy and I will had ravioli's and a nice salad. You will have some plain lettuce. Unless of course you want to dip it in front of Amy"

"Please Ms. Simon I am so hungry." begged Mary.

"But you just had a load of high protein cum not more than an 2 hours ago. We have to get rid of a few pounds Mrs. C."

A red faced Mary had no reply to that and began getting the dinner Lisa had ordered.

About 10 minutes later They heard the front door open and a cry, "Mom I'm home"

"In the kitchen ", called Mary.

Amy stopped in her tracks when she came into the kitchen. "Mom, What did you do to your hair?"

"Do you like it?"

"It's so different. Why did you get it cut so short?"

"I just wanted something really different."

"Why are you dressed up on Sunday night? Are you going out?"

"No Honey I just decided to dress up more. You know with Daddy gone I tend to let myself go a little."

"Oh". Just then Amy noticed Lisa. "Hi".

"Amy you know Lisa don't you?"

"Sure from school".

"Well she will be living here for a while until she can get things worked out with her parents." Mary lied to her daughter.

"Cool. An older sister. That will be neat."

" I think so too," said Lisa. "Come on I'll help you unpack."

Lisa and Amy went up stairs and left the nervous teacher cooking a dinner she was not permitted to eat. At least the 3" heels didn't hurt her feet as much as the 6" ones.

When dinner was ready Mary called the two girls and when they came down they were chatting like old friends. Amy and Lisa sat down and Mary served them a large salad and ravioli. Then she moved to the counter where she picked at her lettuce.

"Aren't you having any Mom?" asked Amy.

"No, I'm trying to lose a few pounds Honey." Mary lied again to her daughter.

"Get us a couple of Cokes Mrs. C.", demanded Lisa.

She got out two Cokes and glasses for the girls.

"Mom why do we have Coke you always liked Pepsi and wouldn't ever but Coke for me."

Now Mary was in a tough spot. What could she say.

"I bought the Coke" said Lisa "I didn't know but if you like Coke I'm sure your mother will buy it from now on. Won't you Mrs. C.?"

"Sure since you both like it and I am dieting I'll get Coke from now on." Another lie.

"Aren't you going to sit down Mom?" asked Amy.

"No honey I have a lot to do and want to keep moving." Lie number four Her life is becoming one lie after another as she protects her family from her tormentors.

The girls finished and went upstairs leaving Mary to clean up. Usually Amy cleaned up but Lisa had said for her to come upstairs with her and Mary was left to clean up as she knew she would be doing from now on. After everything was cleaned up Mary went upstairs and asked if the girls needed anything. She suddenly became aware of the need to use the bathroom. But she was plugged!! She tried to catch Lisa's eye but Lisa ignored her.

"Did you finish checking our papers yet Mrs. C.?" asked Lisa innocently. She could see the beginning concern on her teacher and suspected she knew the reason. "I'll entertain Amy you go check the papers."

It was an order Mary knew that. What was Amy and Lisa talking about? In this first test her nerves were on edge. The stress was tremendous. She moved off the her room to check the papers. She sat on the floor and spread the papers around her as she went to work trying to ignore the cramping in her bowels.

A couple of hours later Amy came in to say good night. "Why are you on the floor mom?"

"I needed room to spread everything out Honey," Mary lied again.

"Well I'm really tired and have a busy day tomorrow. Tell daddy I said hi when he calls," said Amy as she kissed her mother on the cheek. "Good night."

"Good night Honey" said Mary. Damn she had forgotten all about Bill's calling on Sunday nights.

After Amy had gone to bed Lisa came into Mrs. C. room. "We are alone. Strip Mrs. C."

"Please Ms. Simon may I remove my plug and use the bathroom." begged the stressed out teacher. All this lying and deprivation was making her fall apart.

"Of course Mrs. C. Why did you ask me sooner? said Lisa with a wicked smile. "Be sure to lick the plug clean and remember how you must 'sit' unless of course you want to go outside."

"I'll use the bathroom, thank you Ms. Simon."

Mary hurried into the bathroom and pulled the plug from her ass and squatting over the toilet with the seat up she didn't have to strain hard to empty her bowels. Then she began the disgusting task of licking the plug clean.

"You do not need to put it back in right now Mrs. C." called Lisa from the bedroom. When Mary came back into the bedroom wearing only her heels Lisa told her to change into her 6" heels. "they make your legs and ass look almost respectable."

Handing Mary her purse Lisa ordered her to get the dildo out. She was told to sit on the floor with her knees drawn back so her heels were against her ass. Lisa moved up and pushed her teacher knees apart exposing her bald pussy. "Put your black friend into your pussy Mrs. C."

Mary took the black monster and tried to slip the end into her moist slit. It was too big. " Ms. Simon it is too big, it doesn't fit."

"Get it in or I will and your might make too much noise if I have to do it." snarled Lisa. "I've been much too easy on you."

The frightened teacher managed to get the head into her pussy stretching it further than ever except when Amy was born. Once the head was in, it slowly slide deeper and deeper until about 4" were buried in her pussy. FLASH

"Now slide it in and out and get it deeper."

Mary pushed and pushed the huge black cock in and out. It stretched her to the limit and was so large it rubbed her clit on every stroke sending shivers through her body. Another inch disappeared into her hole but at least 8 " was still showing.

"Mrs. C. by Christmas you will take every inch of that," said Lisa confidently.

'Impossible' thought Mary but she kept her mind on the fire building in her pussy.

"Don't cum Mrs. C. If you are good maybe I'll let you cum later but keep that black toy of your moving."

The phone rang. Mary looked at Lisa with pleading eyes.

Keep fucking yourself Mrs. C. while you talk to your husband. Don't mention me. If you cum or stop I will wake Amy to talk to her father" said Lisa with a smile.

Mary answered the phone. She did her best to talk in a normal voice as she slid the dildo in and out with 6" disappearing now. She was on fire. Her husband was so preoccupied he didn't even notice her ragged breathing. She could here the sucking sounds as the black pleasure maker slide in and out of her blazing pussy. The conversation lasted about 10 minutes and Mary could not remember one word that had been said. As soon as she hung up she begged Lisa, "Please Ms. Simon May I cum?"

"What are you willing to do if I let you cum Mrs. C.?"

The frantic teacher hissed "Anything Ms. Simon. Anything."

Lisa lifted her skirt showing Mary her bare ass. "Kiss my ass Mrs. C."

The chagrined teacher leaned forward and placed her lips on her student's bare ass.

"Come on Mrs. C. if you want to cum you have to do better than that."

Mary leaned further forward and planted her lips firmly on Lisa's ass.

"Use your tongue Mrs. C."

The overcharged teacher ran her tongue over Lisa smooth ass. She dipped her tongue into the crack briefly.

"Lick the hole Mrs. C."

Mary couldn't last much longer. Her pussy was burning up. Her ass was bouncing on the floor as she shoved the black dildo in and out. There was a puddle of her juices on the floor and she was getting a full 8" in. Lisa noted there was only 6" to go.

As Mary's tongue licked her students ass Lisa said "Cum Mrs. C."

Ahhhhhhhhhhh... moaned into Lisa's ass as she bucked through the most intense orgasm ever. She was cumming and cumming one after the other. Her tongue was whipping over Lisa's ass hole as she made an even larger puddle on the floor.

Once she came back to earth Lisa said, "Well Mrs. C. you are a pretty good ass licker and look you have 8" of the black cock in that hole of yours already.

A mortified teacher realized what had just happened and broke out sobbing.

"If cumming is going to make you cry Mrs. C. I won't permit you to cum anymore."

Mary fought for control.

"Now lick your toy clean and then lick up your mess on the floor. Sleep right there and keep your black plaything in your mouth all night. Set your alarm for 5 and be showered and made up with breakfast for Amy and I ready by 6:30. You may wear the robe we saved until I pick out your clothes for school."

"Oh have your bag for the gym ready to pack too."

"Nite Mrs. C."

The stunned teacher sat there unmoving for a half hour before beginning the jobs assigned.

CHAPTER 13

The alarm jarred the exhausted teacher awake at 5:00 A.M. She had not gotten to sleep until about 2:00 A.M. She had licked the floor clean and then licked the black dildo until it was free of all her juices. Her pussy was still leaking as she laid down on the cold floor to try to sleep. She spent the night sucking the huge rubber cock.

Mary dragged her tired body to the shower hoping the hot water would invigorate her tired muscles. Her jaws ached from being stretched around the huge black cock all night and her pussy was very sore from the workout the night before. Just thinking about it made her pussy moist again. She had never felt anything so intense before. She didn't have time for the long hot shower she wished for so she limited herself to a quick shower cleaning herself thoroughly and washing her hair.

When she got out of the shower she was shocked to see it was 5:30 already. She quickly dried her hair and got her make-up on by 6:00. She slipped on the robe Lisa had permitted her to keep which came to just below her ass cheeks and was nearly transparent. She wondered what her daughter would think of her dress this way. She hoped she wouldn't see her shaved slit.

Mary prepared bacon and pancakes for Lisa and Amy. She hoped she would be permitted to eat some too they smelled so good and she was getting desperate for some decent food. At exactly 6:30 she wakened Lisa and then Amy and told them breakfast was ready.

Lisa told Amy to go on down and start she would be down in a second. Lisa took Mary into her room and laid out her clothes for the day. Red garter belt with smoke stockings...3" black heels. She also picked out a navy skirt which was 4" above the knee and a white sweater which covered her breasts and would conceal the fact that she was braless unless anyone looked closely.

She also packed Mary's bag for the gym. The too small leotard and spandex shorts with white gym socks and tennis shoes. She also packed one on Amy's tube tops (red and white stripes), a

very tight short red skirt and 5" red heels in the bag.

When Mary looked nervously at the items Lisa packed in the bag Lisa said, "Don't worry Mrs. C. I will give you a note in school as to what is expected of you after dismissal."

Lisa went down for breakfast leaving Mary to dress. When Mary was dressed and ready for school she went down to the kitchen hoping for something to eat. Amy had gone back up to get ready and only Lisa was in the kitchen.

"Here is your breakfast," said Lisa handing Mary a slice of dry toast and a small glass of orange juice. I have packed your lunch for you but you can not open it until lunch and you should eat in the teacher's lunchroom.

Mary ate the dry toast and drank the small juice which did little to quell her appetite. She then cleaned up while Lisa dressed for school.

Mary was permitted to drive to school with Lisa and Amy. They parked in the teacher lot and walked into the school. Mary was uncomfortable because she had no panties on and she could feel her breast moving under the sweater. She knew no one would probably notice but she was afraid someone would. After Amy had turned and walked to her classroom Lisa whispered to Mary. "Your tits move so nicely under that sweater." This served to make her even more aware of her lack of under clothing.

The day went relatively normal up to lunch time with Mary very aware of her breasts swaying under the sweater and the air moving over her bare pussy but no one seemed to notice anything except her new hair style which stirred quite a bit of conversation. Lisa hadn't been into her room yet, her class met after lunch.

Mary went to the lunch room fearful of what would be in her lunch. She sat at the end of the lunch table but was the center of interest because of her new hair. Opening the bag she found a half of chicken sandwich, and apple, and 2 small cookies. She looked but there was nothing else. No note or anything from Lisa. She had thought Lisa had put a note in her lunch. Mary ate the lunch as she talked with the other teachers. She was thankful that at least she had some regular food. While not enough to satisfy her it was enough to stop her stomach from growling.

Mary was very apprehensive about Lisa's class after lunch. Lisa had been so intent on humiliating her since she came into her room on Friday that she just knew something would happen. But then again Lisa had not embarrassed her too much in front of Amy except for the robe this morning which Amy didn't even notice.

Lisa came into her room a couple of minutes before class and demanded , " Open your purse Mrs. C."

Mary opened her purse

Lisa said," Where are the things that are to be here? Your plug and favorite black toy and your

collar.?"

"Oh no. I forgot Ms. Simon. Please I'm sorry." begged the panicked teacher.

"Mrs. C. I am very disappointed with you. You have failed to play with your hot box twice today as ordered, you failed to wear your heels after your shower, you have been sitting all day in your room, you sat at lunch and now this. Do you think my rules are a joke? Do you think I am playing? After school you are to stand in the corner of your room facing the wall until I come in. Do not move from that spot no matter how long I take to get here."

Lisa went to her seat as the other students came into class leaving the shaken teacher standing near her desk. Class proceeded as usually with Mary standing the entire time. She saw Lisa whispering to other students but didn't know what she was saying. She was so scared she almost peed herself. Then she remember she had sat on the toilet twice today in violation of her orders. She hope Lisa would know about that.

Finally the end of the longest day of her teaching career came to an end and the last of her students left. Mary checked the hall and when everyone had gone she went and stood in the corner away from the door so anyone walking by wouldn't see her. She knew Amy would be going to basketball practice after school so she would not be a problem.

After about 30 minutes of standing nervously in the corner Mary heard the door open and glanced over and saw Lisa come into the room. Lisa sat in Mary's chair and ordered," Pull your skirt up Mrs. C."

The frightened teacher pulled her skirt up to her waist baring her ass. Her faced reddened as the thought of someone walking in sank into her mind.

"Walk backwards to me Mrs. C."

As the bare assed teacher walked back to her controlling student Lisa was rummaged through her desk and found a strong, thick, wooden ruler. When Mary had backed up to Lisa she was told to bend over the desk with her ass high in the air and legs spread. "If I were you I wouldn't make too much noise Mrs. C., Bubba will be cleaning this section soon."

Lisa then began to spank the frightened teacher with the ruler. Soon Mary was squirming around on the desk and the tears were running down her cheeks as her ass got hotter and hotter and redder and redder. She bit her tongue to keep quiet sure that the sound of the ruler smacking her ass would draw the janitor to her room to see her draped across her desk being punished on her bare ass by one of her students. It was almost too much to bare.

Finally Lisa stopped the beating of her ass and ordered her back to the corner with the skirt up. "Now stay there until I get back and don't move a muscle Mrs. C. or we start over." Lisa left the room and was gone for what seemed to Mary forever.

When she returned she put Mary's gym bag on the desk and handed Mary a note. These are your

instructions for tonight. I have placed a packet of your finest new pictures where they will be found by Mr. Johnson (the principal) in the morning if you fail to do as you are told. You must complete everything and get home by 10:00 tonight so that I can retrieve the photo and keep your secret. I am driving the car home so you will need to take a cab or the bus to accomplish your tasks. Here is \$20.00", said Lisa pulling it from Mary's purse, " and your make up". "I'll take this home for you." said Lisa taking Mary's purse. "See you tonight."

Lisa left and Mary pulled down her skirt and opened the note. It was rather long and quite detailed. As she read on her mouth dropped open and the tears sprung from her eyes. 'I can't do these things'. 'This is too much' though Mary as she crumpled to the floor sobbing like a lost child.

CHAPTER 14

Mary sobbed on the floor for 10 minutes. 'I can't do those things'. Maybe she didn't read it correctly. She read it again with a shaky hand.

Dear Mrs. C.,

You must do everything as listed in this note. You are to return home by 10:00 P.M. tonight or I will be unable to stop your discovery and you will have ruined not only your own life but your husbands and daughters too.

1. You will remove your skirt and sweater.
2. You will put on the tube top and skirt in your gym bag.
3. Change into the 5" heels.
4. You will place your skirt, sweater and the 3" heels in your desk and leave them at the school.
5. Now go to your gym and do an aerobic exercise program for at least 1 hour. (I may check the log sheet at the gym to be sure you worked out an hour.)
6. You will shower and be sure at least 5 other women see your shaved pussy before leaving the shower.
7. After your workout you are to go to a pharmacy and purchase 12 rubbers. Do not purchase a dozen in a box but 12 different individual rubbers. Ask the pharmacist which kinds are best.
8. You are then to go to the mall and enjoy dinner in the food court. Remember no sitting.
9. Go to the shoe store and find the young man who sold you your heels. If he is not working pick someone else for the next part of your assignment.
10. You are to give him or the person you choose one of the rubbers you bought and ask him to fill it with his cum. Offer what ever you need to get it done. Bring the filled rubber home to me.

Remember you only have \$20. dollars and must be home by 10 to get the

remainder of your punishment or I will be gone when you get here.

Lisa

Mary looked at her watch and saw it was 4:30 already. 'What was she going to do?' She knew she had no choice but how could she do these things with only \$20.00 and 5 1/2 hours. She needed 1 1/2 hours at the gym, allowing 30 minutes for the pharmacy and 30 minutes travel she was down to 3 hours. The trip to the mall and then home was at least 1 1/2 hours which left only 1 1/2 hours to get done the disgusting thing she had to do. But she didn't have any transportation and using public transportation would add at least an hour and she couldn't afford a taxi.

'I have no choice.' she decided as she got up from the floor and moved to the desk to get her gym bag.

"Hi Mrs. C." said Bubba as he came into the room. "You ok?"

"Yes Bubba I'm fine I'll be out of your way in a few minutes."

"No hurry Maam, I'll just start in Mrs. B.'s room."

Mary picked up the bag and headed for the restroom to change.

She slipped off her sweater and skirt and put on the tube top which was too small and squeezed her breasts tightly and the skirt didn't completely cover the tops of her stockings. With the 5" heels she looked in the mirror and was ashamed of the way she looked. The thought of what she was being required to do caused her to begin sobbing again.

She composed herself as she realized her time was passing away and a quick fix of her make-up and hair and she was ready to go back to her room. How would she avoid Bubba?

She listened carefully and could hear him singing as he worked in Mrs. B.'s room across the hall from hers. She tiptoed to her room and quickly put the clothes in her drawer and moved to her door. Quickly looking down the hall she headed for the exit.

After she passed Mrs. B.'s room Bubba leaned out and watched the hot teacher's ass sway down the hall poured into the tight red skirt.

When Mary reached the exit she knew this would be her most vulnerable place to be recognized by someone she knew. With her head lowered she hurried to the bus stop on the corner unaware she was being watched from the school by the big black janitor as he smelled her sweater. It was 4:55.

The bus came at 5:05 and the ride to the gym took 10 minutes with the scantily clad blushing teacher standing on the bus. She was starred at and she saw several people whispering and looking at her.

She finally signed in at the gym at 5:10 under the shocked look of the attendant. She moved to

the locker room and quickly changed into the exercise outfit which was not nearly as embarrassing as the tube top and skirt. The leotard did ride into her ass and when she walked to the gym it rode into her pussy. The spandex shorts kept her from inconspicuously tugging it out.

She decided to start on the tread mill and began jogging on the moving tread. She quickly became aware that the leotard was situated over her clit and was rubbing over it with every step. After 15 minutes she was breathing much harder than the simple jogging caused. When she looked down she saw the growing wet spot on the crotch of the spandex shorts. The stair stepper had the same effect and 15 minutes on it caused her to be soaked in sweat which hid the growing wet spot but did nothing to lessen the odor of sex which Mary could smell very plainly.

By the time she finished 15 minutes on the bike and a 15 minutes aerobic dance routine she was exhausted and near collapse. Her pussy was on fire and she needed to cum. She glanced at the clock and it was 6:20.

She headed for the shower and washed the sweat from her body and her juices from her pussy. She knew she had to allow 5 women to see her naked pussy while in the shower. One of the ladies she knew fairly well commented on her bald pussy. She explained she had an infection and had to shave it. Her face was indeed crimson. After drying and doing her hair and make up

quickly while wrapped in a towel she put on her humiliating outfit and signed out of the gym at 6:45.

Mary knew there was a drug store around the corner from the gym. She had a prescription fill there a couple of months ago. She knew she looked like a slut and was very embarrassed by it but not many people took notice on the street. When she entered the pharmacy she was becoming very concerned about the time. She hurried down the aisles with her heels clicking and found the rubbers. She picked out 12 different varieties which she knew nothing about, lubricated, ribbed, ultra thin. French tickler to describe a few. She went to the pharmacist when he was free and asked if these were good brands? He looked at her disgustingly and said, "You should know better the I." She wanted to sink into the floor. She paid and realized money might become a problem. The bus fare had been \$1.25 and the rubbers were \$12.95 which left her with \$5.80 to get to and from the mall and get something to eat. She left the drug store and hurried to the bus stop. It was 7:05 she had missed the 7:00 bus and had to stand and wait. While she was waiting a guy about 25 came up to her and asked how much as he grabbed her ass. She was shocked but as she looked around she discovered she was in an area frequented by prostitutes. She didn't think it was possible to be this humiliated and keep going but when the bus arrived at 7:15 she got on for the ride to the mall. The fare was \$2.50. As she stood for the 55 minute ride her mind was on the task ahead. She was about to ask a stranger to cum in a rubber so she could take it home. Maybe it would be better just to let the pictures come out.

The bus arrived at the mall at 8:10. While she didn't look out of place on the city street she did look very out of place here at the mall. She only had \$.80 to spend food so she quickly bought a cookie at the cookie store and stood in the food court and quickly wolfed it down. Her body was exhausted and she was starving. She was the subject of many stares as she stood there eating the cookie.

As she made her way to the shoe store she was followed by a group of teenage boys who made rude remarks about her ass and breasts. She walked into the shoe store at exactly 8:25. She knew she had to catch the 8:45 bus to get home by 10:00. She frantically looked around the store for the young salesman. He wasn't there. She had never considered this possibility.

Then he came out of the stock room carrying several boxes. She ran up to him and said "I need to talk to you privately".

The confused salesman said, "As soon as I finish with this lady."

"No, Now, " Mary said grabbing his arm.

He recognized her as the lady who had bought several pairs of shoes over the weekend. He handed the boxes to another salesman, "Could you help the lady over there with these please."

He took Mary back into the stockroom. "Where is your cute young girlfriend?" he asked.

"She is no my girlfriend, she is my st...friend"

"Well what can I do for you? Is there a problem with your shoes?"

"No. I need a favor and I don't have time to discuss this."

""What do you need?"

The shamed teacher said looking at the floor, "I need you to masturbate into a rubber so I can take it with me."

"WHAT!!!!" he exclaimed. "That is sick." as he turned to leave.

The frantic teacher grabbed his arm. "This is serious I'll help you if you want but I have to have it. I'm begging you" sobbed Mary as she sank to her knees.

"I don't have a rubber".

"I do," said Mary opening her gym bag and pulling out the rubbers.

"Why should I do this? What's in it for me?."

"What do you want? Please I'll do anything but we need to hurry."

He thought a moment. Why not let this sexy, though slutty, bitch suck my cock for me. "I'll wear a rubber while to blow me bitch if you beg a little harder."

Mary was stung by his words but reaching for his zipper she heard herself begging, "Please

allow me to suck your cock, Please."

The salesman picked out an ultra thin ribbed rubber and told Mary to put it on.

She had never done this before and fumbled with the foil package.

"Suck my cock to get it hard bitch."

Mary opened her mouth and sucked the cock in front of her as she got the rubber package open. The cock began to swell in her mouth and when it was fully grown she pulled her mouth off and rolled the rubber over the hot 8" cock. Once the rubber was in place she slide the cock back into her mouth and worked her lips up and down as she was kneeling on the dirty floor of the stockroom. Working her lips and using her hands she sensed he was near cumming when the other salesman came back into the stock room.

"Well Well, I get seconds."

The frantic teacher shook her head no but her salesman pulled his cock out and said." Either my friend gets some or you don't get what you 'need'."

"OK" she said, as she stuffed the cock back in her mouth . Her time was running out.

She pumped the swelling cock in her mouth and felt the cum shooting into the tip of the rubber. She careful slide the rubber off the cock as the other salesman stepped in front of her. She took her precious cum filled rubber as she wrapped her lips around the second cock.

Fortunately he was so turned on from watching her suck the other guy he squirted his load into her sucking mouth almost immediately. Mary got to her feet and whipped the cum from her lips and looked at her watch. 8:42.

She turned and began running down the mall to get to the bus stop. She was aware that her breasts were threatening to bounce out of her top but she knew she needed to make the bus. She crashed out the door just as the bus was pulling into the bus stop. She climbs on the bus and paid the fare leaving her \$.05 to spare.

Mary spent the next 60 minutes leaning on the pole in the bus. Ignoring the others on the bus. Her mind was on what she had just done. A happily married (sort of) mother with a teaching career she loved had just paraded through a mall dressed like a whore and begged a guy to allow her to give him a blow job and then gave one to his friend in a dirty storeroom. Her body shivered.

She got off the bus at 9:51. The bus stop was about a mile from her house which was not on the main road. She began running in her 5" heels down the dark road. Her bag was bouncing on her shoulder and her top slide off her breasts as they were bouncing up and down but she couldn't stop.

Now she could see her house the porch light was on and she had about 200 yards to go. As she approached the front gate the light went off. "Noooooooo" she screamed "I'm here." She pounded on the door. The defeated teacher pounded on the door sobbing "I'm here , I made it."

After about 3 minutes the light came on and Lisa opened the door. "Well Mrs. C. welcome home."

"I made it Ms. Simon. Please go get the pictures."

"All taken care of. Come in Amy is spending the night at Rachel's.."

CHAPTER 15

The physically and mentally exhausted teacher pulled herself to her feet and with her breasts totally exposed staggered into the house.

"You look like you had a very thrilling evening Mrs. C." laughed Lisa. "Take off that silly skirt and ridiculous top right this minute."

Mary struggled and removed the top and skirt without complaint. Her body was worn out from the extreme stress and the humiliation as well as the exercise session and having to run in the impossible high heels. She stood before her student passively waiting to be told what to do next. She had no dignity or pride left after what she had done tonight.

"Come over here Mrs. C. and bend over the back of the love seat."

The teacher did as she was told, bending over the back of the love seat with her bare ass high in the air. What else could Lisa do to her?

Lisa then fastened an ankle cuff to each ankle and attached them to the back legs of the love seat spreading the teacher's legs. "Now Mrs. C. I want you to tell me in detail about your evening. I will be paddling your ass with this paddle while you tell me because you failed me miserably today at school. How long and how many times the paddle meets your ass depends on how interesting your story is."

WAM. The paddle lands forcefully on the bound teacher's ass. "Owwww. I changed into the clothes you gave me in the restroom. "

WAM. "Who told you had permission to go to the restroom to change."

"Owwww. I just thought..."

WAM. "That is the point. You are not to think."

"Sorry Ms. Simon," babbled Mary. Her ass was on fire and her legs were aching and cramping.

Mary went on with the story. It took about 45 minutes during which time her ass was paddled about 40 times. She was reduced to a babbling beaten nothing. Telling what she had done was more embarrassing than actually doing it and the constant paddling on her ass served to break her spirit completely.

Once she had finished Lisa sat down and had a good laugh at the teachers position. "Well Mrs. C. I guess you were born to be owned . You have performed well and I will be lenient with you tonight.' She released the sobbing teacher's ankles. "Now go and put your souvenir cum filled rubber in the freezer. Then you may shower and go to sleep on the floor next to your bed. I will be sleeping in your bed so be quiet. Wake me at 6:30 for breakfast."

"Thank you Ms. Simon."

Mary did as she was ordered and then took a long hot shower. She hit the floor about 12:00 and slept soundly on her side until the alarm woke her at 5:45.

When Mary got up she was still tired and stiff but what she noticed most was her painful ass. She looked in the mirror and saw it was still very pink and tender. She went into the bathroom with her dildo and masturbated as required almost to the point of orgasm. She was shocked that her pussy responded so quickly. When she finished she took a quick shower and she quickly did her hair and make up standing in the bathroom. Before leaving the bathroom she lubed her ass in case Lisa checked. Her ass couldn't take anymore punishment. Breaking the sitting rule would not be a problem today.

Slipping on a pair of 5" heels She went to the kitchen to prepare breakfast for Lisa. She was so very hungry she would do anything for a decent meal.

At 6:30 the naked high heeled teacher woke her tormentor. "Good Morning Ms. Simon. Your breakfast is ready."

Lisa got out of bed and checked her pet. She was pleased that Mary had her make up and hair done and was nude except for the heels. Her training was coming along nicely. "Where is your collar pet?"

A terrified Mary raced to her purse and put her collar around her neck. "I'm sorry Ms. Simon. Please don't punish me."

"From now on pet you will speak in the third person. 'Your pet is sorry ' 'Please don't punish your pet.' When we are in school or Amy is present you may speak normally."

"Yes Ms. Simon. Your pet is sorry."

Lisa smiled and lead her teacher by her leash to the kitchen.

Mary had prepared bacon and eggs with toast and jam for Lisa. Her stomach was crying for

food.

"Hungry pet?" asked Lisa.

"Your pet is very hungry Ms. Simon." responded Mary correctly.

"Well I'm just going to have some milk this morning. You can have this" said Lisa as she dumped her breakfast on the floor.

Mary was so hungry she gave up an sense of pride and dropped to the floor and ate the breakfast from the floor with her hands.

"Finish eating and clean up Mrs. C. and meet me in your bed room in 10 minutes."

Mary ate every bit of food from the floor and then cleaned up everything rushing up the stairs to her room within the time period.

Lisa was waiting for her teacher and ordered her to put in her butt plug right there in front of her. She was thankful she had kept herself lubed as ordered. Mary squatted slightly and inserted the plug into her ass.

"You will not remove it for any reason without my permission." instructed Lisa.

"Yes Ms. Simon your pet will not remove her plug without permission."

"Come here Mrs. C. "

Mary straighten up and walked to stand in front of her student.

"Now play with your nipples and make them hard Mrs. C."

Mary began pinching and tweaking her nipples which responded quickly. Her body had never been so responsive. All the stimulation and denial was having this affect. She refused to believe she actually enjoyed being treated this way.

When her nipples were hard Lisa reached out and placed a tiny orthodontic rubber band on each.

The pain was minimal but the nipples were locked in there swollen state. Soon then began to ache and became very sensitive. "Those will stay on as long as the plug is in Mrs. C."

"Yes Ms. Simon your pet understands."

"Here is your outfit for today. Get dressed and meet me down stairs in 15 minutes. And put on more make up before you come down."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

Mary looked at the clothes Lisa had laid out for her. A short plaid tweed skirt, black garter belt, nude stockings, red camisole, and white silk blouse with top button removed and 3" red heels made up her wardrobe for today. The skirt was snug but if she was careful it covered her stocking tops. The camisole was clearly visible through the white blouse and the missing button allowed the top of the camisole to show. But the most embarrassing and annoying part of the outfit was the affect the silk camisole and blouse had on her banded nipples. Every movement caused her nipples to rub on the material and send shivers through her sensitive nipples directly to her pussy. Her body was her enemy and she would have to be fighting all day to control it. She would have to stand still as much as possible. The plug in her ass was uncomfortable but her nipples even made that full feeling in her ass exciting. When Mary looked in the mirror to touch up her make up she noticed her nipples were pointing through the silky material. There was no way to hide them.

"Did you go to the bathroom today Mrs. C.?" asked Lisa when Mary walked into the kitchen.

"No Ms. Simon your pet did not use the bathroom today."

"Well you better go out and use the yard since you are not permitted to use the restroom today."

The shamed teacher walked out into the yard, lifting her skirt and spreading her legs she peed while her student watched.

""Ready to leave Mrs. C.?"

"Yes Ms. Simon." responded Mary as she made a final check of her purse to be sure her collar and dildo were in there.

"Here is your lunch pet. and I want you to put the rubbers in your purse too. Never know when a hot number like you might need them."

Mary hurried to put the rubbers in her purse. "Ms. Simon, should your pet take her gym bag today?"

"Yes pet you will be working out after school and then Amy and I are taking you to the mall and out to dinner."

What Lisa had just said jarred Mary, 'Amy and Lisa taking her to the mall?' What does she have planned now?'

After a painful ride to school on her tender ass Mary received her instructions for the day from Lisa. She was to be moving around the room constantly so everyone would get a good look at her stiff nipples. She was to eat lunch in the faculty dining room but not to look at her lunch until she gets there. She was not to use the restroom but she was to drink at least 4 glasses of water and at lunch have a carton of milk.

"Have a good day Mrs. C."

CHAPTER 16

From the beginning of the first class Mary knew she would be in for a long day. The silken material rubbing on her engorged nipples was sending electric charges directly to her pussy. The plug in her ass was moving with every step she took and she could feel her pussy beginning to leak its hot juices. By the middle of the second period her thighs were slick with her nectar and the tops of her stockings were beginning to get wet. Fortunately she didn't have a class third period and was headed for the restroom to clean up when she remembered that Lisa had forbid her to use the restroom. She returned to her room and after locking the door used Kleenex to dry her thighs and pussy. She was so hot she couldn't imagine going the whole day in this state. Just before the beginning of her next class she dried her pussy again and then taught the class. She was sopping again by the end of the period. Thank goodness lunch was next.

Before going to the faculty lunch room Mary again dried her pussy and thighs with Kleenex. Then she walked to the lunchroom with the lunch Lisa had packed for her.

She went off to the counter area to open her lunch. Inside she found a note which said.

Dear pet,

You are to use all the "salad dressing" and save the container.

L

Mary quickly folded the note and put it in her pocket. She opened the salad container and almost passed out when she saw the "salad dressing". The cum filled rubber from the night before was placed directly on her salad. With no choice, she carefully squeezed the cum from the rubber on to her salad and hid the rubber in the bottom of the lunch bag. She did her best to act normal and converse with her fellow teachers while she ate her cum covered salad standing in the lunch room. She had to decline offers to sit several times saying her back was bothering her and it was better to stand.

She was deeply ashamed to be eating a strangers cum as salad dressing in her school in front of her fellow teachers even though they had no idea what she was doing. She had to eat quickly so she could get back to her class room and masturbate for the second time today. She knew she wouldn't be able to masturbate for long because she was already at a high level of excitement.

By the time she got back to her room she wanted to throw up and yet she locked the door and while standing away from the door she slide the huge black dildo deep in to her sopping pussy. Three stokes and she was near her peak and with great effort she managed to stop and put the dildo back in her purse. She quickly dried herself and cleaned her slick thighs just as the bell rang for Lisa's class.

When Lisa came in she walked near Mary and whispered, "How was lunch?"

Mary blushed deeply and watched Lisa take her seat.

"What is that smell Mrs. C?" asked Lisa in a loud voice.

Mary suddenly realized there was a definite odor and then she knew it was the smell of sex. Her constantly leaking pussy and the Kleenex she had used to clean up were making her classroom smell like her bedroom after a long hot sex session with her husband. With a red face she answered, "I don't know. I noticed it this morning."

The remainder of the day she couldn't concentrate. She couldn't stop smelling her sexual odor or tasting the cum she had voluntarily eaten for lunch.

At the end of the day Lisa came to her classroom and removed the bands from her nipples. The feeling as the blood again circulated through her nipples almost drove her to her knees. "Leave the used rubber on top of the garbage for Bubba to see and let's go meet Amy at the car." Lisa handed Mary a note on the way to the car. "Your instructions for the gym pet."

The overwhelmed teacher slide the note into her pocket and followed Lisa to her car. Since they were dropping Mary at the gym Lisa drove.

"We'll pick you up in 2 hours right here Mrs. C." said Lisa as she and her teacher's daughter drove away.

Mary enter the gym and signed in and proceeded to the locker room where she removed the note from Lisa. She read the note:

Dear pet,

Remove your plug in the dressing room You are not permitted to use to the restroom other than to shower and fix yourself up. You are to do one hour of the same exercises as yesterday and add 15 minutes of stomach exercise and 15 minutes of upper body (chest) exercise. After your shower you are to lube your ass and put the plug back in your ass while in the dressing room. Meet us outside in 2 hours.

Lisa

Mary looked around the dressing room. There was no way she could remove the plug with anyone in there with her but she couldn't wait too long because she had to be ready and outside in 2 hours. She move to the most secluded part on the dressing room but still in clear view if any one was watching. After hanging her clothes in the locker Mary snuck a quick peek around the room and quickly removed the plug from her ass and shoved it into the locker. It came out easier than the first time as her ass ring stretched from using it. Quickly dressing in her tight

leotard and spandex shorts she hurried to the gym to complete her workout.

Mary rushed through her prescribed exercise program without resting and then ran to the shower. Her pussy was soaked from the friction on the leotard on her clit as she slid into her slit. Her nipples were sore from the constant stimulation and banding all day.

She only had 10 minutes to get ready. A fast shower and then drying her hair and putting on her makeup and her time was up. She was going to be late. When she went into the dressing room she saw it was crowded with women and she panicked as she thought about putting her plug back in her ass. She didn't have time to wait for the locker room to empty out she dressed and then facing the locker room lifted the back of her skirt and dabbed a little lubricant on her ass. As inconspicuously as possible she reached behind herself, grabbed the plug and slide it home. A small gasp slipped from her lips as the plug plopped in easily through her stretched ass hole.

Gathering her things she rushed out the door looking at her watch. She was 12 minutes late. Spotting the car Mary rushed over and opened the door. "I'm so sorry I'm late. Please forgive me for delaying our dinner." gasped Mary as she slid into the car.

"No problem Mom." said Amy.

Lisa just stared sending chills through her teacher.

Lisa drove to the local mall and after parking the car told Amy to go in and get them a table at the restaurant.

As soon as Amy was out of sight Lisa slapped Mary hard across the face. "Don't ever make me wait again pet. Tonight you will be punished." Lisa turned and strode to the mall leaving the shaken teacher rubbing her cheek in the parking lot.

Mary rushed to catch Lisa just as she was entering the mall. They went to the restaurant and Lisa left Mary standing near just table just long enough for her to get uncomfortable and then said, "Why don't you sit next to Amy Mrs. C."

A very nervous uncomfortable teacher sat next to her daughter and picked with her fingers at the dry lettuce salad and fruit cup which Lisa ordered her while Amy was in the restroom. Lisa and Amy ate full meals including dessert.

After dinner Lisa said, "Now for your surprise Mrs. C. Amy and I have decided that you need to have your hair done professionally to help you to achieve the look you are trying to create."

Mary had no idea what she was talking about but said simply "Thank you".

Mary sat in the chair and Lisa talked with the stylist. Amy and Lisa left telling Mary they would be back in an hour.

Mary was turned so she could not see what was being done to her hair. It took about 50 minutes

but when she got a look her hair had been styled in a very short young looking style and it was now frosted. She look much younger than she thought possible. The stylist then said," The young lady also requested we pierce your ears for you."

Mary thought they were going to pierce her ears with a second hole so she said. "Whatever they said will be fine. They are surprising me with his new image.

The stylist moved into position and before Mary realized it she had 5 new piercing in each ear giving her 5 holes moving upward from the lobe and one at the top of each ear. All the piercings were clearly visible with gold hoops because of the short stylish hair cut.

Just then Amy and Lisa returned. "WOW mom", cried Amy. "That's so cool." Lisa just smiled at the embarrassed teacher.

Lisa sent Amy off to the music store to meet her friends and told her to meet her and her mom back here in an hour.

Lisa went with Mary to pay the bill and whispered to her "Make an appointment for a complete body waxing for Friday at 6:00."

Mary did as she was ordered.

Lisa then took Mary to a jewelry store and had her ordered an ankle bracelet with the name "Pet" inscribed. As they left the store Lisa told Mary, "We will put that on tonight after your punishment."

They next went to 'The Limited', a clothing store for teens where they had purchased a good deal of Mary's new wardrobe. Lisa handed Mary a pair on size 8 jeans. "Try these on."

Mary went to the changing room and struggled into the jeans. They were definitely a tight fit. Remembering their previous shopping trip Mary slipped on her heels and walked out to show Lisa.

Lisa had her turn and examined the fit. They were as tight as she could fit into with any comfort at all. "Good take them off and meet me out front." When Mary got changed and met Lisa in front of the store Lisa handed her a package from the store. "They put these on your charge pet." (Mary didn't look but in the bag were a size 7 jeans and a large t-shirt). Soon Amy joined them and the three returned home. All the way home Mary was thinking that she was going to be punished for being late like a little girl but the punishment she was sure would not be like what a little girl would receive.

When they got home Amy went off to bed as it was getting late. Lisa told Mary she would be in as soon as Amy was asleep.

Mary went into her room and immediately stripped and changed into her 5" heels. She didn't want to draw the further ire of her owner. 'What was she thinking "owner"' she wondered as she

buckled her collar around her neck.

Lisa came in 10 minutes later to find her teacher standing naked in 5" heels wearing her collar and waiting for her. She walked over to Mary and grabbing a nipple with each hand she squeezed the sore buds pulling Mary to her knees. She continued to pinch and twist her teachers nipples until her tears flowed down her cheeks. "Don't ever make me wait again. Do you understand?" asked Lisa with a cruel twist to each nipple.

"Yes Ms. Simon your pet will never be late again. Your pet is sorry". sobbed the crying teacher.

Lisa was pleased that her pet had slipped so easily into her owned role. She was learning fast. "Remove your plug pet." ordered Lisa.

Mary reached behind and slide the plug out of her ass.

"Put in all the way into your mouth pet and don't make a sound."

Mary struggled to get the entire plug into her mouth and not to throw up at the same time. Lisa watch with a cruel smile on her face. Finally Mary had the entire thing in her mouth and it was filled to the limit.

"Put your face to the floor, ass high and hands between your legs."

Mary assumed the humiliating position.

"Spread your legs pet."

Mary spread her legs and her ass and pussy were totally exposed to whatever her student wish to do to her.

"You have made me very angry pet being late but you have been fairly good otherwise so I will limit your punishment to 12 swats with your paddle. One for each minutes you were late. And to make in bearable you are to take this (handing her her black dildo) and fuck your pussy for me but you are not to cum. Understand?" ordered Lisa as she looking at the teacher gapping asshole.

Mary nodded since her mouth was filled with her plug. She took the dildo and slide it into her wet pussy. 6" slid in easily.

WHAM the paddle cracked her ass.

"Muhhh" moaned Mary as she slide the dildo in out out.

After 6 swats about 8" of the dildo was disappearing into her stretching hole. That tied her record. Her ass was moving to meet the paddle as the dildo plunged in and out. Her ass was on fire and her body was burning. Lisa could recognize her teacher impending orgasm as a full 9" was sliding in and out and pulled the dildo from her pussy. She then applied the remaining 6

swats quickly with no break.

The carpet below Mary had 2 wet spots. One from her tears and the other from her leaking pussy.

Lisa bound Mary's hands behind her back and setting the alarm for 5:30 am went off to bed. Then she placed the ankle bracelet around Mary's right ankle. "You are never and I mean never to remove this"

"Wake me when you get up to remove your cuffs pet."

CHAPTER 17

Mary awoke the next morning and found the plug still deep in her mouth. She struggled to her feet and after fumbling with the door knob made it to Lisa's room where she nudged her owner awake with her nose. Her mouth was sore from being stretched all night but otherwise she was her normal exhausted self.

Wednesday and Thursday went as the previous two days. Semi revealing outfits and little food with extended exercise. Since Amy was around most of the time there was no serious activities. Mary was not plugged nor were her nipples or breasts abused during this time. The lack of food and daily exercise was taking a toll on Mary but she was losing some weight and firming up in the right places. Her feet and legs were getting used to being constantly in heels and she was thankful that she only had to wear the 3" heels to school or when Amy was around.

During those two days Lisa basically left her alone and spent most of her time with Amy which was a source of worry to Mary.

Friday morning everything changed back to serious training. After breakfast where Mary was not permitted to eat at all she was taken to her room and forced to insert the Benwa balls into her pussy. She had never felt anything like this and the movement of the balls deep inside her was intense exciting. "You are not permitted to cum nor are you permitted to clean yourself pet. I hope you don't drip too much"

Lisa picked out a pale blue camisole and white blouse with a pale blue short skirt. Of course a pale blue garter belt and white stockings completed the outfit. Today Lisa ordered Mary to wear a pair of 4" heels to school. "No restroom and be sure to drink your 6 glasses of water."

By the time Mary was dressed and into the car she could feel her juices beginning to make her thighs slide smoothly over one another. She feared a spot on her skirt by the time she got to school.

As soon as they arrived at school Mary hurried to her classroom. She had to remain standing but Lisa had not ordered her to move around so maybe if she stood still the balls would stop moving around inside her. She soon discovered that the slightest movement caused them to shift inside her and setting her pussy on fire and causing her juices to flow.

By the end of the first period her thighs were soaked and the tops of her stocking were getting wet. By lunch the dark stain had moved down her stocking to the hem of her skirt and she was very concerned it was wetting her skirt in the back.

Lisa had not given her a lunch so she remained in her room and after a very quick bit of masturbating with her black friend she stood very still trying to control her overcharged body. She had been constantly brought to the brink and refused release for almost a week now and she was losing control more each minute. But she knew she had to obey. Her ass had finally stopped hurting today from her last spanking.

Finally lunch was over and Mary had gained a little control over her body but the balls were still doing their thing. Lisa's class was next and as soon as the students were all in and seated Lisa raises her hand.

With dread Mary calls on her, "Yes Ms. Simon." (She called all her student Ms., or Mr. as per Lisa's order.)

"Mrs. C. There is the funny smell in here again." said Lisa with a wink.

"I'll speak to the janitor about it." stammered Mary.

"Could you please and do it today Mrs. C. that smell is funky."

Mary knew she had just been given an order and would have to say something to Bubba tonight.

The rest of the afternoon was torture with the constant fear on her juices becoming visible and her legs were aching from the higher heels. Just before the end of the day she received a note from the principal to report to his office after dismissal to discuss a budget item.

With the tops of her stocking soaked through Mary walked quickly to the principals office. The balls were keeping her pussy fired up. When she got to the office Mr. Amos, the principal asked her to sit down and they spent 15 minutes discussing the books she wanted to order for the next term. When they were finished she got up to leave and as she turned Mr. Amos said, "Oh dear it looks like there was something on that chair. I'm sorry ."

The mortified teacher mumbled, "That's ok, I'll take care of it", as she hurried out of the office. Fortunately there was no one in the hall as she rushed back to her room. Lisa was waiting.

"Hello pet. We have to get moving now I changed your waxing appointment to 4:00. I'll wait for you in the car while you tell Bubba about the smell."

Mary looked at her skirt and it was worse than she imagined. There was a huge wet spot that almost covered the her ass and two spots on the front where her stockings touched her skirt. She picked up a pile of papers and tried to hide the spots in the front as she walked out into the hall to find Bubba.

He was down the hall in the first room and Mrs. C. stood in the door with the stack of papers hiding the wet spots on her skirt. "Excuse me Bubba."

"Yes Mrs. C. What can I do for you?"

"Bubba the students have been complaining about an odor in my room could you check it out?"

"Sure thing Mrs. C. I thought I smell something the other day but I didn't notice anything the last couple of days."

"Thanks Bubba," said Mary as she backed out of the room and hurried to the stairs. She didn't look back to see Bubba watching her tight spot stained skirt swaying down the hall.

Mary climbed in the car and begged, "Please Ms. Simon your pet needs to clean up before going to the salon."

"Nonsense," said Lisa, "We don't have time"

Lisa went into the salon with the embarrassed teacher. She talked with the girl who would be doing the waxing. Mary didn't hear what was said as she was removing her clothes and get on the table.

Lisa took a seat and watched as the girl applied the wax strips and the heated wax to her pussy, under her arms, on her legs and her upper lip. The girl talked to Lisa, acting as if Mary didn't exist "She's so wet here I need to dry her to get this to work right."

Mary wanted to crawl under the table. With the girl working around her pussy and the balls still doing there thing with every movement she looked like a horny slut to the girl.

Finally the procedure was finished and as Mary dressed she heard the girl talking to Lisa. "Is she gay or something? She was so wet from me working around her pubic area."

"I'm not sure. She just gets excited easily." answered Lisa.

"Bring her back in 3 weeks for her next treatment."

Mary paid the bill and made her way to the car. Her pussy stung from the waxing and the balls wouldn't let her have a moments peace.

Lisa dropped Mary at the gym. She told her to remove the balls in the dressing room and be back out in 2 hours.

Mary ran into the gym and after signing in hurried to the dressing room. There was no one there and she reached under her skirt and dug the silver balls from deep in her pussy. After they were safely in her bag she undressed and rushed through her exercise program. She managed to finish and get showered, fixed up and outside in 1 hour 59 minutes. Thankfully Lisa had not ordered her to put the balls back inside her pussy. The leotard had done the job of keeping her excited.

When they arrived home Lisa told Mary the Amy was spending the weekend at a friends. Mary heart sank as she knew Lisa would make the weekend hell.

Mary was ordered to strip and then Lisa redid her make-up and hair into a wilder style. She changed her small stud earrings to progressively larger hoops so that Mary's ears were actually pulled by the weight. Then Lisa had Mary get the medium sized butt plug. In front of her owner Mary strained to get the larger plug into her ass. It felt huge and stretched her ass further than ever before. Once it was in she felt full and it touched places the smaller one hadn't.

Lisa then ordered Mary to put her vibrator in her soaked pussy. She didn't turn it on but she now had both holes filled. Mary handed Lisa the new jeans she had purchased the other night. "Put these on pet."

Mary struggled with the jeans which were smaller than the ones that had been so tight in the store. After much squirming, pulling and tugging, which caused the plug and vibrator to raise her excitement level again, Mary managed to get he jeans up. Lisa had to help her to get them snapped and zipped. When they were finally on Mary could hardly move. The jeans were uncomfortable to say the least and they forced the plug and vibrator deeper into their holes.

Mary then put on the t-shirt Lisa handed her and discovered that it had been cut off so that the bottoms of her breasts were almost visible. A pair of 5" heels completed her outfit.

Lisa dressed more conservatively took her teacher by the leash and lead her to the car. Without out a word they started the drive across town. Mary had no idea where they were going.

After driving for over an hour Lisa pulled into the parking lot of an under 21 dance club. "Here we are."

A panicked teacher begged, "Please Ms. Simon, Your pet can't go in there."

"Sure you can pet. It is dark and loud . No one will recognize you. Take off your collar and you may leave your purse in the car."

After they got out of the car Lisa gave Mary the following instruction:

- "1. You are to dance with anyone who asks you and permit any liberties they take.
2. You must dance every dance.
3. You are to meet me here at the car at midnight with a 'date'.

4. You may eat anything you like and you must drink at least 3 cans of soda.
- 5 .Lastly you may not under any circumstances go to the bathroom."

"But Ms. Simon your pet needs to use the bathroom."

"You heard my instruction now let's get inside and have some fun. Here chew on this all night," said Lisa handing the frightened teacher a pack of gum.

Dressed as she was Mary had no problem having dance partners. From the moment they walked in she was on the dance floor. She danced fast but carefully because of her breasts moving under the short top. She danced slow and had guys feeling her ass and rubbing her breasts. And the entire time the plug and vibrator were working inside her tight jeans. When she paused to drink a can of soda she noticed her jeans were wet and she was glad it was so dark.

After about 2 hours her legs were so tired from dancing after all her exercise and her feet were killing her. She was so hungry but the jeans were too tight to allow her to eat anything. Just drinking the soda made them even tighter. As the night wore on she began to lean more and more on her dance partners which only encouraged their hands to roam even more. One guy even put his hands under her top and fondled her nipples. She was ashamed that she enjoyed the attention.

As midnight approached she began to look around to see who she wanted to take out to the car to meet Lisa. She decided on a tall muscular blond guy about 20 years old. She had danced with him three times and he had been a gentleman. Even during the slow dance when she could feel his manhood hard and engorged against her stomach he had not done anything inappropriate.

Just before midnight she asked him to walk out to car with her. He was more than willing.

When they arrived at the car Lisa was there with another boy. "Hello pet." called Lisa.

An embarrassed Mary answered "Hello Ms. Simon."

Lisa introduced her friend and had Mary introduce the boy she had brought. She didn't even know his last name.

Lisa handed Mary her collar and said to the boys, "My pet here is trained to obey my every command."

The boys looked open mouthed as the humiliated teacher fastened her collar around her neck.

"Take off your shirt and show the boys your tits pet."

Mary looked at Mary with pleading eyes hoping she wouldn't be forced to do this but she saw a look that told her she better expose her breasts to the leering boys. She slowly lifted the t-shirt over her head and bared her hard tipped breasts to Lisa's audience.

The boys were speechless staring at Mary's bare breasts with the hard swollen nipples. "Go on and play with them if you like," said Lisa.

The boys wasted no time reaching out rubbing and squeezing her breasts. Mary could do nothing but stand in the parking lot bare chested with two boys mauling her breasts. She was glad they were in a secluded part of the parking lot. An involuntary moan escaped her lips and the manipulation of her breasts combined with the plug and vibrator had her body betraying her.

"I bet you guys would love to get a piece of her but that is not possible. Explain to them why they can't fill you holes pet."

Reluctantly with a quivering voice Mary whispered, "I have a plug in my ass and a vibrator in my pussy."

With a sharp tug on the leash Lisa hissed, "Louder and say it properly slut."

Louder Mary said, "Ms. Simon's pet has a plug in her ass and a vibrator in her pussy," as a tear leaked from her eye.

"I would love to see that," said one of the boys.

"That's not possible but I'm sure pet would love to suck you off instead. Ask them if you can pet."

A totally humiliated teacher asked "May this pet suck your cocks?"

"Yea" chorused the boys.

With a look from Lisa Mary struggled to her knees. The tight jeans making it difficult. She reached out and opened the first boys pants as if in a daze. She couldn't believe she was kneeling bare chested in a parking lot sucking a boys cock and had another waiting. Yet her body was ready to explode.

Soon the first boy exploded into her sucking mouth as his hand continued to pinch and twist her nipples. The second boy was much larger than the first. He had no pity on the sucking teacher as he forced the entire length of his cock into her mouth and down her throat causing her to choke. He rammed the tool in and out of her mouth as she tried to take it all and get the disgusting exhibition over. He really had control and she was forced to kneel and suck him for 10 minutes before he shot his thick hot cum down her throat. She didn't notice but as she was sucking the second boy her hips were rocking back and forth as her body sought release.

With cum leaking from her lips Mary continued to kneel on the hard asphalt of the parking lot while the second boy put his deflated cock in his pants. "What else does she do?" he asked with a leering look at the used teacher.

Lisa took a flashlight from the car and shone it on Mary with the cum running down her chin.

"Stand up pet."

Mary struggled to her feet and as Lisa played the light over her body everyone noticed that her jeans had a huge wet spot in the crotch. "You are really a slut pet to get so excited sucking these boys cocks."

"I will give you one more thing to remember this night by boys." said Lisa as she turned and whispered into Mary's ear.

A shocked look came on to Mary's face and she shook her head No.

With a stern look Lisa nodded her head yes and Mary gave up. She spread her legs and with Lisa shining the light on her crotch she relaxed her over extended bladder and felt the piss running around the vibrator and soaking her jeans. The boys broke into uncontrolled laughter as she continued to piss herself and soak her jeans. She could feel the warm liquid run down her legs all the way to her heels. Her face was crimson and her body shook with embarrassment. When the flow finally stopped Lisa said to the boys. "Hope you enjoyed your self and maybe next time her holes will be available." She picked up Mary's abandoned shirt and tossed it to her telling her pet to sit on it so that she didn't stain the seats with her soaked jeans. Mary rode home with her breasts exposed and her jeans soaked as she slumped in the corner of the seat and whimpered softly.

CHAPTER 18

When the car stopped Mary looked out the window and was surprised to see that they were not at her house. She didn't recognize where she was at first and then she realized they were at Lisa's parent's home. By this time it was very late and Mary was totally exhausted.

Lisa lead her piss soaked teacher into her parent's house and down to the basement where she ordered the Mary to crawl into a metal dog crate about 3' by 4' and 3' high. Mary crawled into the cage and after Lisa had locked the door she tried to make herself as comfortable as possible and fell into an exhausted sleep. Her jeans were still wet and her holes were filled but she just had to sleep.

Mary didn't know how long she had slept. When she woke up it was still dark and there was no sound from upstairs. She did hear a soft breathing from somewhere in the basement but she couldn't see anything. She was shivering cold and extremely uncomfortable. There was little room to move around in the cage and nothing covering her but her stiff tight smelly pants. The odor of her continual excretions and piss were overpowering. She did her best to get comfortable and again fell into exhausted sleep.

Mary was shocked awake by a blast of cold water from a hose. Lisa's mother was directing the hose over her entire body. The cold water was stinging her bare breasts and soon she was shivering more than ever.

"Boy do you stink teach. I hope this cleans you up. Maybe I'll have to shove it up those holes of

yours that keep leaking all over you."

The hosing stopped as quickly as it started and Mary was left in the dark again. A shivering shaking mass locked in a dogs cage.

Sometime later the lights came on and Lisa's mother and brother came down the stairs. Her mother came to Lisa's cage and her brother went to a cage on the other side of the room. Mary had not noticed the other cage last night. Lisa's mother unlocked her cage door and grabbing her leash pulled the stiff cramped teacher from her cage. Mary saw a naked young blonde woman crawl from the other cage.

"Teach this is kimmy, Mike's current slave." said Lisa's mom. Both women averted their eyes of the other. "She has been Mike's for about a month now and is progressing nicely. Bring her here Mike."

Mike attached a leash to kimmy and led her over the Mary and his mom. Both owned women were looking at the floor. Mary noticed the kimmy had 6" heels locked on her feet.

"kimmy give teach a nice kiss," ordered Mike.

kimmy leaned forward and placed her lips on the shocked teachers. kimmy tried to insert her tongue into Mary's mouth. Mary pulled away from kimmy's searching lips.

Lisa's mom pulled sharply on Mary's lease and hissed, "Listen bitch. You will do as we say or I'll call your little girl down here to join her mommy. Yes bitch, Amy spent the night with her friend Lisa. Of course we entertained her until Lisa got home from "work" but she is having breakfast upstairs now.

'NO" screamed Mary. "Please don't involve Amy. I'll do whatever you want."

"That's better now give kimmy a nice big open mouthed kiss."

Mary stepped to kimmy and placed her lips on the other woman and gave her a fleeting kiss.

A swift stinging slap on her left breast and her mouth flew to kimmy's and she gave her a more substantial kiss. kimmy flicked her tongue into Mary's mouth causing her to shudder in disgust. She had never even entertained thoughts of another woman let alone kissing one. FLASH

"teach we expect more enthusiasm from you or we WILL call Amy down here. Now try again."

Mary tried to block out the fact the kimmy was a woman and thought of her husband as she gave the young slave an opened mouth tongue kiss. She could feel kimmy tongue swabbing her mouth and much to her dismay she could feel juices start to flow. It had to be her two stuffed holes not the kiss. The kiss lasted until Lisa's mom said to stop. kimmy pulled away immediately but stayed close to the confused teacher. FLASH "I want to see the bitch naked.

kimmy take those ridiculously tight jeans off of her." said Mike.

kimmy dropped to her knees and began to struggle with the tight jeans. After some effort she was able to get the button open and the zipper down. It took a greater effort to peel the jeans over her ass and down her legs as she stood passively and allowed herself to be stripped naked.

Once the jeans were pulled down to her thighs the vibrator shot out of her slippery pussy and fell to the floor. She felt an emptiness and a longing for something to fill her empty hole. kimmy continued to skin the jeans from the trembling teacher's legs and pulled them off her feet, putting her heels back on immediately. Mary was standing before Mike and his mother and a naked collared young woman in heels and collar with a plug in her ass.

Mary was shocked out of her daydream by a stinging slap on her breasts from Mike's mom. She was holding a thin flexible rod with a wider leather tip. It really stung but only left a red mark. "Spread your legs teach." she ordered.

Mary complied and heard Mike order kimmy to remove her plug with her mouth. She could feel kimmy breath on her ass and her lips and teeth working around the base of the plug. She felt the plug begin its painful slide out of her ass as kimmy pulled back with her mouth. The plug popped out and Mary was left with another yawning empty hole. She couldn't believe she would miss the full feeling the plug and vibrator had given her but she did. "What am I turning into," the bewildered teacher thought.

Mary was lead over to a table like affair with a V shaped extension on one end. She was ordered to kneel on the extension and her ankles and calves were strapped into place. Then she was forced to lay back with her shoulders on the table and her head hanging over the edge. Straps were tightened across her body above and below her breasts. Her arms were strapped to the table on each side of her body. The extensions were opened wider which cause her now empty pussy and ass hole to be fully opened and exposed. Mary lifted her head and could see her obscene position in the large mirror mounted above the table.

"Well teach you were not very enthusiastic on your date last night I've been told. You didn't encourage your dance partners enough to sample your charms. You hesitated to piss when you were ordered by your owner. You dropped your slimy vibrator on my floor without permission and your actions with kimmy have not shown enough fervor to suit me. Apparently you desire some punishment to help your correct your ways. said Lisa's mom."

"No Mrs. Simon. I'm sorry. Please don't punish me." begged the bound teacher.

"Call me Mistress teach." ordered Mrs. Simon.

"Yes Mistress." responded Mary quickly.

"Well you want one of two thing teach. You either want to be punished to help you learn to obey OR you want me to call your daughter down her right this moment so you can explain your position to her. Which is it?"

"Please don't call Amy down here Mistress."

SMACK The leather tipped rod strikes Mary's right breast just below the nipple. "I didn't say to tell me what not to do but rather you are to make a choice and beg me to do one of the two".

Her breast was stinging and her legs were already beginning to cramp the reeling teacher had to make a choice immediately. "Please punish me to help me obey Mistress." stuttered Mary.

"Then punishment it shall be. I wouldn't make too much noise or they might hear something upstairs. (Mary didn't know the basement was soundproofed.)

Mrs. Simon took the leather tipped rod and began smacking it on Mary's breasts harder and harder each smack. All around the nipples. Mary moaned and bit her lip to keep quiet as her breast became red and inflamed. Suddenly the leather smacked very hard directly on her left nipple causing Mary to gasp. This was swiftly followed by a smack to the right nipple eliciting a small yelp from the trussed up teacher. The smacking stopped and Mike moved forward and attached a pair of nipple clamps to her abused swollen nipples. He gave a tug on the chain connecting them to be sure they were on tight. Mary moaned.

Mrs. Simon moved between Mary's spread legs and began smacking her swollen mound. "teach you must really like this you are leaking all over yourself."

The confused teacher didn't know what was happening. She could feel the fires raging inside her but she but her nipples were aching and her legs were cramping unbearably. She felt the leather hitting her mound and shivers went through her with each jolt of pain. Tears flowed from her eyes as the smacking of her pussy went on and on. Finally it stopped. Her body was on fire inside and out.

"Are you ready to obey teach?" asked Mrs. Simon.

"Yes Mistress", babbled the incoherent teacher.

"Beg Mike to fuck you in the ass teach." demanded Mrs. Simon. The dazed teacher said. "Please Mike fuck me in the ass."

SMACK His huge hand slapped the inside of her thigh. What are you supposed to call me bitch?"

"Sir" she blurt. "Please fuck my ass Sir."

Mike moved between her legs and slowly inserted his hard cock into her ass hole. It was much larger than the plug but with the her juices that had been running down her crack he was able to get the head in past her tight ring. Grabbing the chain between her clamped nipples Mike forced himself forward until he had sunk his entire cock deep in her bowels. Mary's head trashed back and forth as her ass was stretched and the pain in her cramped legs became more than she could

bear.

Once Mike was all the way in he began to slowly slide in and out watching her ass cling to her cock. He would pull on her nipple chain as he sawed in and out to add to her discomfort. Mary was beside herself. She didn't like any of this yet she could feel her body getting hotter and hotter. She was petrified that she would orgasm while he fucked her ass and didn't even touch her inflamed pussy. Just as she was beginning to reach the point of no return she felt Mikes cock shoot gob after gob of hot cum deep in her ass. And involuntary groan escaped her lips as she felt Mike pull his cock from her stretched ass.

Mike ordered kimmy to clean his cock which she did with no hesitation. "See bitch that is how you must respond to avoid more severe punishment. Do you understand?"

"Yes Sir."

"One other thing bitch. Remember you must always answer as 'Lisa's pet'. Anymore slipups and the punishment gets worse.

"Yes Sir, Lisa's pet understands."

That's better. kimmy get teach loose and we will see if she can follow orders.

kimmy released Mary from the table. Mary wanted to scream as she moved her legs from the cramped position.

"Give her a kiss to make her feel better kimmy". ordered Mike.

Mary opened her mouth and accepted with enthusiasm a hot wet kiss from kimmy. FLASH

"I think it is time we get a good video of you teach. We have enough pictures but I want to have some videos to enjoy. You will do exactly as you are told without hesitation. You will act eager to be involved and you will be smiling when we can see your face. Any questions?"

"No Sir, Lisa's pet has no questions."

"Good. First kimmy will fix your make-up and get you all ready."

Mary sat impassively as kimmy applied her makeup expertly. Her nipples were still clamped and throbbing. When she looked in the mirror she saw she was made-up like she used to do her makeup. Her hair while shorter and frosted looked respectable. You could recognize her even with all the changes Lisa had made. (Hair, exercise., weight loss.) She was glad to look like her old self but then she realized they wanted her to be recognizable in the video.

When kimmy finished Mary was told the plot of the video She shuttered and fell to her knees begging not to have to do what they wanted.

Mike simply waited until Mary had gained control of herself and said, "Either you do it or we will have to find someone else up stairs to take your place."

Hearing what Mike said caused Mary to stop immediately and say. "Sir Lisa's pet will do as you order."

"I expect a very good job or we will not hesitate to replace you. kimmy fix her makeup again and lets get started."

CHAPTER 19

kimmy redid Mary's make-up and straighten her hair. Then Mrs. Simon handed Mary a bag and told her to put on the clothes inside. She took the clamps off of Mary's swollen nipples and allowed her to get dressed. kimmy moved off to the other side of the room.

Mary looked in the bag and found a black lace garter belt with matching black stockings and one of her favorite powder blue business suits. The last time she had seen it was when she was going through her closet for Lisa which seemed like a century ago.

Once she was dressed she saw her reflection in the mirror and was reminded of her old self. How she wished she could go back to those times before all this had happened to her.

kimmy came back across the room and Mary's breath caught in her throat. She was dressed in Amy's favorite red dress and her hair was pulled back just the way Amy wore hers. For a second she thought it was Amy before she realized it was kimmy made up to look like her.

Mrs. Simon lead the two over to a couch placed along the wall. She outlined again what was expected of Mary and reminded her that a substitute was available just upstairs if she didn't do a very convincing job. Mike would direct the video and they were to follow his directions enthusiastically.

Mike ordered the two to sit on the sofa and talk with each other. Mary couldn't stop seeing Amy not kimmy sitting there. Mike ordered Mary to begin kissing kimmy.

Mary leaned forward knowing they wouldn't hesitate to bring Amy down to see her mother. She pressed her lips against kimmy and felt kimmy's tongue searching her mouth. "More tongue," order Mike and Mary began running her tongue around kimmy's hot wet mouth. The kiss went on and on. Mary could feel her pussy heating up. She had been so close so often in the last week, her fuse was short. The warm moist lips on hers were sending false messages to her brain. She couldn't actually be enjoying kissing her daug..., kimmy like this.

Why was Amy flashing through her mind. The dress and perfume were Amy's which didn't allow Mary to put the thought out of her mind..

"Begin to play with her tits bitch while you are kissing."

Mary moved her hand to kimmy breast and began massaging her through Amy's dress. She could feel kimmy hard nipples through the material. She wasn't wearing a bra. The hard nubs were burning her hands as she opened the buttons on the dress and reached inside to touch the bare breast. Amy moaned into her open mouth as the kiss became more arduous.

Their tongues were waged in a real battle and Mary could feel herself getting more and more excited by the demanding tongue and lips kissing her and the feel of the warm swollen breast in her hand. kimmy opened the jacket on Mary's suit baring her breasts to the camera. Mary was to the point she hardly noticed. Her nipples were swollen and painfully stiff. kimmy's touch was like electricity to her sensitive nipples.

Mary's breath was becoming labored as her body climbed to it's natural peak in this unnatural situation. Mary leaned forward and took kimmy's nipple into her mouth. She wondered why but couldn't stop herself. She was sucking and nibbling kimmy's nipples while kimmy slipped her jacket off and twisted and pulled her tender nipples. Mary's pussy was almost steaming. 'This is not normal but I need it.' thought Mary as her knees slid apart.

kimmy stood and removed her dress and Mary with little direction from Mike reached out and touched another woman's pussy. She could feel the heat and juices as they soaked her fingers. kimmy squirmed on the end of the teachers probing fingers.

kimmy pushed Mary's skirt up revealing her bare thighs. As the sliding skirt continued it upward trip her shaved pussy came into view with her secretions clearly visible. She ran her fingers up Mary's slit and sent shivers through the teacher's body. Mike told Mary to lie down on the couch and then had kimmy climb on and continue kissing and rubbing their bodies together. Mary was nearing orgasm. 'I need to cum but this is not right' thought the confused teacher.

kimmy broke the kiss and turned her body around so her face was above Mary's dripping pussy and Mary was looking into kimmy's own drowned cunt.

Mike ordered Mary to lick kimmy pussy. Mary was so far gone she had difficulty understanding what he was talking about. Mike hissed, "Get your tongue in that pussy bitch or your daughter will be down here in 30 seconds.

The mention of her daughter reminded Mary of her impossible situation and she reached out with her tongue touching the other woman's pussy. She wanted to gag but just at that moment kimmy pushed her pussy down on her face and locked her lips deep in her musty wet slit. Mary's face was trapped between kimmy's tight thighs with her lips deep in her disgusting wet slit. To compound her confusion kimmy at that very moment ran her tongue across Mary's clit sending her over the top. Her body spasmed and she had the most intense orgasm of her life.

kimmy began sliding her pussy up and down Mary's lips and face while licking and sucking Mary spasming pussy sending her into repeated orgasms. Mary body was thrashing as she was in the throes of continuing orgasms. kimmy's pussy kept sliding over her face. Her mouth and nose were surrounded with the kimmy's hot scent. Soon kimmy was over the top and cumming on the teacher's face. The two exhausted women couldn't move for a while and then finally

kimmy climbed off Mary. Both women were soaked in sweat and their faces were covered with the others cum.

As Mary began to come back to reality she was shocked with the intensity of her orgasms. There were 5 or 6 that she could remember. Then the realization of what she had done hit her like a sledgehammer. Her body started shaking and she crumpled to the floor vomiting all over herself and the floor. She was appalled at what she had done and allowed to be done to her.

After 10 minutes of uncontrolled sobbing Mrs. Simon slapped Mary very hard across the face. "That's enough." She tossed Mary the jacket to her suit and said, "Clean up that mess right now."

Mary took the jacket and wiped her face first and then wiped the vomit from her body. Then using the jacket to her favorite suit she cleaned the vomit from the floor until it was clean.

"Take off the skirt and throw the suit in the trash teach. I was going to let you wear it home but now it is ruined."

Mary did as she was ordered and came back and sat on the couch next to kimmy as she was ordered. She couldn't look at anyone she was so ashamed. She sat with her stocking covered leg locked tightly together totally ashamed of what had just happened.

"That was quite a performance teach. Lets watch the video."

Then Mary was forced to watch herself in an obscene lesbian sex session. Mike pointed out how it looked as if she seduced this young girl and had sex with her. Mary tried to look away but Mike forced her to watch every minute. The video lasted 90 minutes which was a surprise to Mary it hadn't seemed that long. She was ashamed that it seemed she enjoyed herself tremendously. The film showed her having repeated orgasms and licking kimmy like there was no tomorrow.

"I think anyone watching this will see you are a child seducing lesbian slut. I hope for your sake we don't have to show it to anyone."

Mary realized that she was beyond any hope now. No one seeing this tape would ever believe she had been forced to make it. And kimmy looked about 14-15 in the video. Then she noticed that the couch was exactly like the one in her house and the picture behind the couch was like her's also. They had planned everything and now she was caught in a web from which there was no escape.

When the video ended Mrs. Simon went upstairs. Mary was petrified that they would send Amy down. She sighed with relief when Lisa and her father came down alone.

"We heard there was a hot new video. Lets watch it together."

Mary couldn't believe she was going to be forced to watch her indecent behavior again.

Mr. Simon said to Mary, "Since you have seen this already crawl over here and suck on this," as her lowered his pants exposing his huge semi-hard cock.

Mary knew he was big but she couldn't believe he was so large and he wasn't even hard yet. She slide to the floor and crawled across the room as she saw her disgusting video starting again. When she reached Mr. Simon he grabbed her by the hair and fed his hardening cock into her open mouth. "Take it slow and easy teach I hear this tape is a long one."

Mary began sucking the growing cock in her mouth. She knew she had no choice. Her life would never be the same again but she could at least protect her husband and daughter from the humiliation of what she had gotten herself into.

"You look like you real enjoy kissing kimmy pet." said Lisa as she watched the video. She made constant comments about what Mary had done on the tape while her teacher knelt practically naked and sucked her father's cock.

Mary just wished it would all end. She wanted to go home and wake up from this nightmare. She could feel the cock in her mouth growing and pulsing. She tasted the precum on her tongue as she slide her lips up and down the thick pole.

"kimmy go over and slide under pet and lick her pussy while she sucks daddy," ordered Lisa.

The naked slave of her brothers crawled over and slide under the kneeling teacher forcing her legs wider apart. Her mouth directly below Mary's red swollen pussy. She reached out with her tongue and began licking inside the spread teacher's pussy. Her nose was running over Mary's swollen clit and sending bolts of pleasure through her body.

Mary struggled to pull her mouth off the leaking cock in her mouth and escape the lips and tongue probing her private area. Mr. Simon held her in place easily and forced his cock into her throat gagging her until she stopped struggling. When she settled he withdrew slightly and allowed her to breath again and moved her head up and down as a signal to get busy.

Mary was trapped. A thick, hard cock in her mouth pulsing and growing, ready to fill her mouth with cum and a young woman's tongue thrashing her clit and setting her body afire. She couldn't resist either. She slid her lips down the throbbing shaft and gave in to the tormenting tongue and was overcome by another earth shattering orgasm.

Lisa's father shot a thick load down her open throat and then pulled his squirting cock and blasted her face with hot burning cum.

"What a slut you are pet. You must really love being used. You can cum from sucking a hot cock and you obviously love having your pussy licked. What would your class say if they could see you now? I bet your husband never made you cum like that."

"Nooooo, I do not enjoy this at all," stuttered the cum covered teacher. 'What is wrong with me? How can I cum when they are making me do these filthy things. I'm a happily married teacher

with a wonderful family. I could never enjoy anything like this.' Yet...how could she explain her orgasms. They were more powerful than any she had ever experienced before.????

Mary remained kneeling with the softening cock in her mouth while they finished watching her video. She was thankful she didn't have to watch it again.

When the video was over Mary was lead back to her cage and locked in. The TV was wheeled in front of the cage and the video was started again. It was set to rewind and continue to play until someone shut it off. kimmy was ordered to slip a dress over her naked body and lead up stairs. The lights were shut off leaving the confused teacher in the dark watching herself

perform acts she had never even imagined. She could feel the cum drying on her face as her exhausted body drifted off to sleep to the light of the TV showing her continuous orgasms into kimmy's mouth.

CHAPTER 20

Mary's sleep was restless at best with the constant flickering of the TV reminding her of what she had been through. She shuttered at the thought that she had enjoyed everything to the point of repeated orgasms. Here she was locked, practically naked, in a dog cage with a very explicit video of her and another woman playing over and over and her pussy was soaking wet with her excitement. How could she ever get back to a 'normal' life?

As these thoughts ran through her mind the lights came on and she heard 2 pair of footsteps coming down the stairs. She couldn't see who was coming and hoped one of them wasn't Amy.

Lisa came around the corner followed by kimmy on a leash. Mary breathed a sigh of relief.

kimmy open her cage and Mary crawled out stretching her cramped legs. She remained kneeling hoping that pleased Ms. Simon.

"kimmy is going to help you to shower so we can go out tonight pet. I want you to be sure to thank her for being so kind. Use your imagination. She has been ordered to report to me on your behavior and I trust you will meet my expectations."

kimmy lead Mary to the small bathroom on the other side of the basement. She knelt and removed Mary's heels and stockings. Standing she removed Mary's garter belt and finally her collar. kimmy removed her own collar but her heels were locked on and she lead Mary into the tiny shower after adjusting the water to a comfortable temperature.

kimmy took the soap and lathered Mary's exhausted body. She kneaded her stiff sore muscles with her slippery hands. Once Mary was clean kimmy began massaging and rubbing her breasts with the swollen nipples. One hand slipped down and into her steaming pussy. As kimmy's fingers slid up and down her slit and over her nipples Mary's hips began to sway back and forth.

She quickly was lost in a fog as her body responded to kimmy expert manipulations. Out of nowhere Mary's body was slammed by an intense orgasm that caused her knees to give out and she would have slipped to the floor had not kimmy's fingers been deeply embedded in her spasming pussy.

"Now it's your turn," said kimmy as she gently pushed down on Mary's shoulder pushing her to her knees.

With the warm shower falling over her, Mary in a contented daze, reached out and spread kimmy dainty pussy lips and began to run her tongue up and down over her swollen clit. As Mary came down from her high she realized what she was doing and tried to pull away but kimmy held her face firmly against her humping pussy.

With a loud moan kimmy's secretions flowed onto Mary's licking lips. Her hips thrusting forward forcing Mary's face deep into her wet pussy.

After her orgasm kimmy pulled Mary back to her feet and gave her a hard deep kiss to which Mary, to her dismay, responded enthusiastically. Finally kimmy broke the kiss and finished showering with Mary. The two got out of the shower and towed each other dry. Mary was dismayed that she was actually feeling an attraction for this young woman.

kimmy put her collar on and then fastened Mary's collar around her neck. Mary slipped on her heels at kimmy's direction and with kimmy carrying the discarded stockings and garter belt the two left the steamy bathroom.

As the two naked slaves entered the basement they saw Lisa sitting on the couch watching TV. "Your clothes for tonight are over there on the chair pet. Get dressed and kimmy will fix your hair and make-up for you. I'll be upstairs getting ready. I put your purse there too with all of your required articles. Be sure to bring it when we leave. kimmy when you finish with pet Mike wants to use you up in his room. Be sure to slip a dress on before coming up so we don't shock our guest."

"Yes Ms. Simon". responded the two slaves in unison.

Mary moved to the chair and found a pair of 5" red heels and a pair on denim bib overalls. Stepping out of her current heels Mary slipped into the overalls. She found them to be at least 2 sizes too large. After fastening the suspenders over her shoulders she adjusted the straps so that her breasts were covered as much as possible, which wasn't much, and the waist was in the right place. She could slid both hands down inside the overalls without opening them. She knew she was in for an evening of embarrassment and putting herself on display again. She wasn't sure she could do it again. She put the heels on her feet and buckled the straps on her ankles. Her breasts fell out the side of the bib with the slightest sideward movement.

kimmy expertly applied her makeup in the fashion Ms. Simon liked and her hair was done as any normal teenage would love. Her earrings were changed to larger hoops in each of the five holes. When Mary looked in the mirror she was shocked to see herself. She looked more like a

teenager than ever with the clothes and the make-up. The hair and earrings were the finishing touches that brought her image together. The heels and overalls made her look like a teenage slut on the prowl. She couldn't possibly go out in public like this.

Slipping a dress over her head kimmy gave Mary a fleeting kiss and climbed the steps to her Master. Mary was left standing there waiting for her owner. She used the time to check her purse and found her black dildo, plug, nipple clamps and 11 rubbers. "What does she have planned tonight"

Mary mumbled to herself. I hope food is part of her plan. I haven't eaten anything since yesterday and that wasn't much.

Shortly Lisa came down wearing a stylish skirt and sweater with white socks and tennis shoes. She really was attractive.

Grabbing Mary's leash, "Come pet we have places to go and people to see."

Mary discovered walking in the high heels caused her body to sway from side to side slightly which threaten to cause her breasts to pop out the sides of the overalls. She would have to walk very carefully.

As they drove across town in Mike's van with Lisa at the wheel. Mary waited in fear to see what her owner had planned tonight. She didn't have long to wait.

"Well pet tonight we are going to the "Hub" (a local teenage hangout with an extensive arcade, bowling alley, pizza shop, and dance floor).

Mary's greatest fears were coming true. She was going to be displayed to a horde of teenagers looking like a hot teenager wanting to get some action.

"First we are going to get a pizza and some Coke. Then you will find at least six different guys and take them individually or as a group out to the van and show them each a good time. I want 6 rubbers filled and in your purse for me tonight. Tie them tight so you don't leak any of their valuable nutrients. "

"Ms. Simon your pet can't do that. There are kids from our school who go there."

"Well you better be careful then. You wouldn't want anyone else to have bad evidence on you would you?"

"Please Ms. Simon your pet begs to go somewhere else."

"Enough whining. I want to go there and that's we are going. If you can't or won't do as you are told you will be severely punished and then all of your pictorial history will be exposed. Daddy is making several copies of your video now."

"Ms. Simon your pet will do as ordered but is begging for your compassion and understanding."

Lisa parked the van in a dark corner of the lot and removed Mary's collar. Come in and eat first you have a lot to do tonight and we need to advertise you are here.

Mary followed Lisa into the "Hub" very conscious of the display her loose breasts were providing under the too large bib of her outfit. Lisa found a table in the center of the pizza shop and sent her self conscious pet to get a small pizza with a coke and water.

Mary walked to the counter very aware that her heels made her ass sway and her breasts threatening to fall out the side at any moment. She placed her order and stood trying to hide herself waiting for it. She surveyed the crowd looking for faces she might recognize and need to avoid and also looking for prospects to complete her assignment. Her face blushed hot and red when she realized she was looking over a room of teenage boys to find six guys to gather cum from.

When the pizza was finished Mary took it with the 2 drinks back to the table. Lisa indicated she should stand and and gave her one piece of pizza.

"This should give you enough energy to get through the evening. Eat up and then get busy. You have 2 hours."

Mary thankfully ate the pizza even though she didn't taste it. Her mind was on what she was now being required to do. She was also appalled at herself because she could feel the moisture growing in her pussy as she thought about what she was about to do.

As soon as she finished the pizza Mary moved into the arcade area. She had no idea how to begin to get the first boy to take her to the van. As she was pondering her plan she heard someone say "hi". She turned and found herself face to face with a rather good looking young man.

"Hi" she replied.

They got into a pleasant conversation and Mary noticed his eyes seemed to be constantly drawn to her semi exposed breasts. After about 10 minutes of chatting Mary finally got the courage to ask him if he would like to take a walk. Of course he was more than willing. As they went outside Mary steered him toward the van. She hoped she had the courage to get through this. When they were next to the van Mary swallowed her pride and leaning close gave the young man hard tongue lashing kiss. She allowed his hands to roam freely over her breasts.

Mary was ashamed that she was getting excited by this perverse action but she convinced herself she was being forced to do this. She opened the door to the van and pulled her current partner into the van. After locking the door Mary knew she would complete the assignment.

Mary slid the straps off her shoulder allowing the bib to fall baring her breasts to her young suitor. He began sucking her nipples and she opened her purse and took out the first rubber.

Mary had planned to suck the six guys which wouldn't be too bad because they would cum in a rubber and she would be , in her mind, uninvolved. But her pussy was signaling her brain it needed filled. Mary slid out of her pants while her current lover pulled out his thick hard cock. Mary opened the rubber and slid it over the head of his tool and rolled it down the shaft. Laying back she spread her legs and pulled the young man on top of her guiding him into her steaming hole.

The young man was so turned on by the fact the this older girl was fucking him he lasted only about 15 strokes before he shot a huge wad into the rubber. He collapsed onto the frustrated Mary. She had just been getting into the rhythm when he shot off.

Struggling out from under the young man Mary carefully rolled the rubber off the spent cock and tied the end so that nothing would leak out.

Mary hurried to dress and get the young guy out so she could get on to number 2 and hopefully get the fire in her pussy extinguished. She glanced at her watch and was shocked to see that she had been with this guy 45 minutes. She only had 1 hour and 15 minutes to get 5 more rubbers filled. She couldn't believe she had sunk to the level of gathering cum to please her owner. But she had to protect her family. Rushing the guy out of the van Mary quickly moved back to the arcade to find number 2.

Mary decided to take the direct approach since her time was running out faster than she expected. She saw a tall muscular blond guy near the door and walked directly up to him with her breasts threatening to pop out the sides of her bib at any moment. "Could you help me?" she asked.

A quick look at the practically exposed teacher and he answered, "Sure. What's the problem?"

"I need some help out at my van." the embarrassed teacher responded. She could not believe she was picking up this young man just to milk his cock for a rubber full of cum. She didn't recognize this person she had become. Mary took his hand and lead him out to the parking lot.

When Mary reached the van she opened the door and invited the shocked boy inside. He couldn't believe this was happening to him.

Mary closed the door and shrugging the straps from her shoulders she kissed the astonished boy passionately thrusting her tongue into his mouth. His hands began to squeeze and fondle Mary's breasts and swollen nipples as she struggled to get his pants open and release his thickly swollen cock. Once she had freed his hard cock from his jeans she immediately rolled a rubber down its 9" length. This rubber had little nubs all around the head she noticed as she was putting it on the excited boy. "Please done cum too soon," she panted as she pulled the boy between her legs.

Mary could feel the nubs on the rubber sliding over her clit and deep into her boiling hole. Thanks to the nubs Mary reached an intense orgasm quickly and wrapping her legs around the trusting blond hunk she worked to give him a quick release. To her amazement he had great staying power and brought her to a second more powerful orgasm before erupting into the

rubber.

Mary was weak from her orgasms and laid quietly for several minutes with the young man shrinking cock still in her pussy before she realized she needed to get moving. She carefully slide out from under the boy and removed his filled rubber and tied it tight. As she was slipping back into her overalls Mary glanced at her watch and was shocked to see that this guy had used 35 minutes of her remaining time. She became frantic when she realized she only had 40 minutes to get 4 more rubbers filled.

She thanked the boy for his 'help' and rushed back into the arcade. As soon as she walked in she spotted a group of boys from her school. Knowing she couldn't let them see her she rushed back out into the parking lot. 'Now what am I going to do?' she wondered.

Without much thought knowing if she didn't complete her assignment her owner would punish her severely she stopped two boys about to enter the 'Hub'. "Could you guys help me with my van?" she asked. She hated that she allowed herself to be forced to do this but she had no choice.

"Sure." they answered giving each other a leering look.

Mary led them to the van and opened the door inviting them inside. She couldn't believe she was acting this way but she said to the boys. "I need cock." she said as she reached for their zippers. The boys helped her to get their cocks out and fondled her breasts which fell out of her bib while she rolled a rubber on each boy. She kicked off her overalls and had one boy sit in the chair in the back of the van and told the other boy to get behind her. She guided the boy behind her into her well used pussy and slide her mouth down on the other boy.

The sheer depravity of her position caused her to experience another powerful orgasm as one boy shot his load in her pussy and the other's pulsing cock pumped a thick load into her mouth.

Knowing her time was running out the tired teacher collected the two filled rubbers and hustled the boys out of the van. She scanned the lot and spotted three guys getting out of a car near the van. Recognizing she had very little time she had no choice. She approached the boys and asked for their help with the van.. Looking at her disheveled appearance and her breast which was peaking out from under the bib, they readily agreed.

Mary took all three boys into the van and sliding out of her overall she helped the boys to get their pants open. After putting rubbers on all three boys Mary got in the same position and guided one into her pussy and swallowed the second while holding the third hot cock in her hand pumping it slowly.

Because her pussy was slick with her juices the boy fucking her lasted a very long time during which she sucked off the first boy and then the third boy. Finally the second boy shot into her pussy and she quickly gathered her filled rubbers and kissed each boy good bye.

Mary straighten herself as much as possible and cautiously went into the arcade to find her

owner. Mary spotted Lisa sitting at the same table talking with two girls she didn't recognize. She went over and stood silently waiting for Lisa to acknowledge her.

Lisa ignored her for 10 minutes before looking at her and asking, "Did you get what you were told to get?"

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"Did you spill something on your lap pet?" asked Lisa with a wicked smile.

Mary looked down and saw the entire crotch of her overalls was a huge dark blue spot. Her face turned several shades of red when she saw her mess.

"Go wait for me in the van. And by the way you were 10 minutes late getting back."

Mary answered "Yes Ms. Simon." With lowered eyes and shaking inside Mary move quickly to the van knowing she had not been successful in avoiding punishment.

CHAPTER 21

Mary hurried to the van wanting to get away from the embarrassment she had been through. Once she was inside she locked the door and slide down in the seat hugging her used body. The van reeked of sex and Mary could feel the wetness in the crotch of her overalls.

As she sat there her mind began to wonder back to the events of the evening and she was horrified that her pussy was again throbbing and leaking onto her pants. 'What had she become?' Her mind was saturated with the thoughts of the young boys and their throbbing cocks. Her hands reached into her purse and felt the 7 cum filled rubbers reminding her that she had enjoyed what had happened to her. She had even orgasmed. She was so ashamed.

But she had disappointed her owner. Lisa was sure to punish her and she deserved everything her owner did to her. 'Why am I feeling this way? What is happening to me?'

Lisa left her pet in the van for over an hour while she relaxed with her friends. When she finally went out to the van she found her pet huddled in the passengers seat hugging herself with tears dried on her cheeks.

"Please forgive your humble pet Ms. Simon," said Mary as soon as she heard the door opening. She wanted her owners forgiveness.

"Too late pet. You have embarrassed me by not obeying my instructions. I expect more from my pets and when I don't get what I expect I have to punish them so they will improve."

"Your pet understands and accepts any punishment you demand Ms. Simon."

Lisa smiled to herself and started the van. "Sit up straight and lower your bib pet, ordered Lisa.

Mary sat tall and lowered the bib baring her breasts to anyone who looked. As they drove through the parking lot Lisa honked the horn so that people would look and see her pet on display.

Mary cringed but remained sitting tall facing forward as her owner displayed her breasts to all the teenagers in the parking lot. She knew her face was beet red but she had to be punished for embarrassing her owner.

Lisa drove toward Mary's house but decided to drive through a fast food place because she didn't want Mary to become too weak to continue. Her night was just beginning.

Mary sat bare chested as they drove through and got their food. Lisa ordered Mary a chicken sandwich with a side salad and a glass of water. Then Lisa parked in the nearly deserted lot under a light while Mary wolfed down her food. She didn't even notice the car load of young boys who parked next to them and were ogling her bare breasts.

When she finished eating Lisa told her to wave good bye to the boys. She became mortified when she realized they had been staring at her exposed breasts. Her impulse was to cover herself but knew that would further displease her owner so she swallowed her pride and waved to the boys allowing them a clear view of her naked breasts.

When they arrived at the teacher house Lisa ordered Mary into the kitchen. She left Mary standing in the center of the room with her overalls around her ankles while she went back out to the van.

When she returned she ordered Mary to carry a kitchen chair into the living room and sit down on it in the center of the room. Mary was left with only her heels on her feet as she sat on the hard wooden chair. Lisa went up stairs to her room and returned in a few minutes with several items in her arms.

Lisa ordered Mary to stand and she sat in the chair. "Pet you really need to learn to follow instructions. You have disobeyed me every time I gave you a task to perform. I intend to punish you to encourage you to be a better pet. You do want to be a better pet don't you?"

"Yes Ms. Simon your pet wishes to improve and please you."

"Show me your collection tonight pet."

Mary went to her purse and took out the 7 cum filled rubbers.

"Why are there 7 ? I ordered you to fill 6." demanded an irritated Lisa.

"Ms. Simon the last group I could get had 3 boys and I had to do them all."

"Let me explain. I said 6 rubbers filled. If you got yourself in a situation where you had more

boys than rubbers allotted you should have done the extra without a rubber. Are you totally stupid?"

"Sorry Ms. Simon, your pet understands now."

"Bend over my lap pet."

Mary bent over her owners lap knowing she was about to be spanked like a naughty child.

"You kept me waiting 10 minutes, you couldn't stop and wasted a rubber, and you are in your house without your collar. We will start with 50 swats with this hairbrush. Count each swat pet."

SMACK "One"

SMACK "Two"

By the tenth swat Mary was sobbing and having difficulty counting the swats.

SMACK "Fffffffifteen"

The spanking continued. By the 25th swat Mary's ass was on fire and she was squirming uncontrollable on Lisa's lap.

Lisa paused for a moment and reached between her pets thighs and felt her juices flowing freely. "You really enjoy this don't you pet?"

"No Ms. Simon it hurts terribly."

"Your pussy tells me you are enjoying this. Don't cum my pet."

An embarrassed teacher endured the remaining 25 swats in more pain than she had ever endure in her entire life yet a building heat in her pussy disturbed her even more. When Lisa was finished Mary's ass was a deep red and throbbing in pain. "Stand up pet and don't touch your ass or pussy."

Lisa got off the chair and placed a rubber pad on the seat. The pad was covered tiny hard rubber nubs.

"Ms. Simon may your pet get her collar?" asked Mary through the tears from her spanking.

"Yes pet and get your plug too."

Mary hurried to her purse and took out her collar and plug.

"Put your plug where you like to have it pet."

While she didn't like the plug in her ass Mary knew where Lisa wanted it. She bent her knees slightly and performed the humiliating task of sliding the plug deep into her ass.

"Sit here pet." ordered Lisa indicating the nubbed pad.

Mary gently lowered her throbbing ass onto the pad. Her pain intensified and the plug slide even deeper into her ass.

Lisa then tied Mary's hands behind the chair and then to the rung under the chair holding her to the seat. Then she tied a rope above and below Mary's breasts forcing her tightly against the back of the chair.

Then Lisa ordered Mary to lift her legs and put her heels on the front edge of the chair. This caused Mary to spread her legs to accommodate Lisa's order and sent jolts of pain through her abused ass.. Mary used this position to lift her sore ass slightly from the nubbed pad to ease the pain.

"I want you to drop your feet and squeeze your thighs together holding this in place", said Lisa as she slide an 8" long vibrator deep into Mary's sopping wet pussy. "My, my you are really getting into this pet."

An ashamed teacher blushed even deeper red but said nothing as she dropped her legs holding the vibrator deep inside her pussy. She knew to allow it to slip out would make matters much worse and she wanted to show her owner she could be obedient.

Lisa then tied Mary's thighs tightly together locking the vibrator in place. She then bound her knees and ankles tightly together. Mary was now immobilized in the middle of her living room, naked tied to a chair with her ass plugged and her pussy leaking juices around a long hard vibrator locked in her pussy. How much worse could it get?

Lisa moved to the TV and inserted a video tape into the machine and turned it on. Mary was shocked to see the inside of the van. Then she saw herself and the first boy she brought into the van that night. "What???"

"The van is equipped with a sound activated infrared video camera. We have your entire evening recorded forever here." explained Lisa.

As they watched the tape Lisa commented on Mary's actions. Her technique was critiqued and responses were noted. Mary was especially ashamed of her pleasure that was evident throughout the video. She was nothing more than a bitch in heat in the video. It clearly demonstrated she was the aggressor and that she enjoyed every minute of it. Lisa pointed out that while the first two boys were 18 the 3rd and 4th were sophomores which makes them 16 and the last three were 17, 16, and 15. Clearly underage. "After you finish watching this tonight I'll have daddy make several copies in case you want them distributed".

Just when Mary thought it couldn't get any worse it did. Now she could lose her job and family and go to jail. Lisa truly owned her now.

"I'm really tired pet. I'll put your rubbers in the fridge you enjoy the video." said Lisa as she went into the kitchen.

'I can stand this punishment'. thought Mary, 'I thought it would be worse'.

Lisa came back into the room, "Oh I forgot a few things." She moved in front of Mary and what she had in her hands brought panic to Mary's heart. Lisa had a skirt hanger with the two clamps spaced wide apart. Mary knew Lisa was going to attach them to her nipples. The pain was much worse than the nipple clamps.

Lisa stepped back to admire her work. "We are almost done pet. But I don't want to listen to you all night so open wide."

Mary opened her mouth and Lisa fastened the penis gag into place. Her nipples were throbbing she knew it would be a long night.

Then Lisa did something the Mary didn't expect. She lifted Mary's bound legs until she could attach the hanger hook on the skirt hanger around the rope binding Mary's knees together. "Now if you can hold your legs up all night your nipple won't be stretched too much."

Mary's eyes opened wide with fear. She couldn't possible do that. She would pull her nipples off. As she struggled to hold her legs up she discovered she could barely get her toes on the edge of the chair which allowed her to take the strain off her nipples but she couldn't keep them there long because of the strain on her legs.

"One final touch and I'm off to a good nights sleep." Lisa reached down and forcing her finger between Mary's tightly bound thighs turned on the vibrator. "Good night pet".

Lisa went up stairs to bed and left Mary tied in the living room with all the lights on and the video playing.

Mary struggled to keep the strain off her nipples by alternating holding her legs up and using her toes to rest her cramping thighs. She tried to ignore the buzzing deep in her pussy and the ache of her ass resting her entire weight on the nubbed pad. She could see herself fucking and sucking

teenage boys on her TV and when she glanced at the entry way she saw herself as she looked now. Her mind was overloaded but she had to concentrate on protecting her stretching nipples. Her discomfort was growing each minute but so far she was able to maintain herself.

Suddenly out of the blue her body was wracked with an intense orgasm. Her legs slipped and she painful pulled her nipples, which much to her dismay triggered another more intense orgasm. As the pain increased so did the intensity of her orgasms. By morning she was totally exhausted and her body was overwhelmed by the pain of her stretching nipples and the pleasure

in her pussy which because it was so intense and so often was almost like a pain too.

When Lisa came down she saw her pet soaked with sweat with her thighs quivering and the nubbed pad on the chair were covered with her juices. It was even dripping on the floor. Mary seemed to be in a daze.

Lisa released the hanger from the rope around her knees allowing her legs to fall to the floor and her nipples to draw back from their stretched length but she left the hanger attached to her nipples. Sliding her finger between her soaked thighs Lisa turned off the buzzing vibrator. Next she removed the gag from her pet's mouth.

"Your pet is sorry Ms. Simon."

"Don't you want to thank me?"

Your pet thanks you for teaching me the importance of complete obedience."

Mary was so exhausted she passed out at this point.

Lisa finished untying her pet and lowered her to the floor in her own juices and allowed her to sleep. She had plans for this evening.

CHAPTER 22

Lisa allowed her pet to sleep until noon (about 4 hours). Then she woke her and ordered her to clean up the mess in the living room and get herself cleaned up. She gave her 30 minutes.

Mary awoke slowly. The first thing she noticed were her nipples which were very red and sore. Her pussy was aching too and she found the vibrator laying between her soaked legs. The plug was still in her ass. She struggled to her knees and found the wet spot on the carpet. Not wanting to disappoint her owner Mary forced herself to get moving noting the time. She put the chair back in the kitchen; gathered the ropes, clamps and vibrator; cleaned the carpet and hurried up stairs taking the toys with her. She quickly removed her collar and heels and stepped into a hot shower. She hurried to wash the juices and sweat from her sore body. Her nipples were so sensitive that the water hitting them caused her to jump in pain.

After a quick shower Mary did her make-up and hair. She replaced her collar and moved into the bedroom to see if her owner had laid out anything for her to wear. She found the too small bra and girdle, a loose red skirt and a red t-shirt cut to expose her stomach and a pair of 5" red heels. Mary put the bra on bringing tears to her eyes as her abused nipples were compressed. As she tugged the girdle up she realized that Lisa had glued fine sand paper in the crotch and ass sections. Each step rubbed the sand paper over tender parts. After putting on the skirt, t-shirt and heels she hurried down the stairs to the kitchen with 3 minutes to spare. By the time she reached the kitchen the skin on her pussy and ass was beginning to become irritated by the sand paper.

"Very good pet," said Lisa patting her teacher on her head.

Mary felt a burst of happiness that she had pleased her owner.

First I want you to drain the contents of your fun last night into this cream pitcher and wrap the used rubbers in Saran wrap and put them in your purse.

Mary did as she was ordered and was astounded that the creamer was filled with cum when the last rubber had been emptied.

Now Amy will be home in an hour. Prepare dinner and make a pot of coffee. You are permitted to sit for dinner today. Make something especially tasty, I'm really hungry.

Mary hustled around the kitchen and managed to prepare a meal which everyone found satisfactory. Sitting on the hard wooden chair made her ass hurt and her nipples were throbbing. She did her best to keep a smiling face so Amy would not notice. Everything was somewhat normal. After dinner when Mary placed dessert on the table Lisa said to Mary, "Did you forget the coffee?"

"Sorry Ms. Simon", said Mary as she jumped to get the coffee.

"Get some for yourself too."

Mary poured coffee for Lisa and herself.

Lisa got up and got the cum filled creamer out of the refrigerator. "Here is your cream Mrs. C."

Mary was trapped. She poured some of the cum into her coffee. She couldn't believe she was sitting in her kitchen with her daughter drinking cum laced coffee. She drank the coffee but she couldn't look at Amy. Lisa and Amy talked about school and except for the throbbing nipples, sand papered ass and pussy and drinking cum laced coffee it was a normal dinner conversation.

After dinner Lisa and Amy went into the living room leaving Mary to clean up. Amy used to clean up after dinner but now she is Lisa's friend and Mary had the duty.

When the kitchen was spotless Mary walked into the living room to find Amy and Lisa watching TV. Her heart jumped into her throat. But it was a movie Amy had rented the night before. Mary shivered with relief. "I thought you were going to weed the flowers and cut the grass," said Lisa.

"Yes Ms. Simon I just wanted to let you know I would be out in the yard." Yard work was the last thing Mary wanted to do. She really wanted to get out of the torturous clothes and sleep but she knew Lisa was really giving her orders. So she went to the yard.

"Why does my mom call you Ms. Simon?" asked Amy.

"She calls all the kids Ms. or Mr." answered Lisa. "It's really nice she respects kids so much."

"Doesn't she respect me?" asked Amy.

"Well It would be unusual for Mrs. Clark to call her daughter Ms. Clark. Maybe you should ask her to call you Ms. Amy, that wouldn't sound silly."

"Do you think she would?"

"We could ask her together and I bet she does."

Mary spent the next two hours weeding and cutting the grass. She felt ridiculous doing yard work in a short skirt and heels. By the time Lisa called her into the house she was covered with dirt and grime and sweating profusely. Her ass and pussy felt raw from the sand paper and she had to move carefully not to grimace with each step.

When Mary came in Lisa said to her, "Mrs. C. you look like you need a shower. Take your time. Amy and I can wait 45 minutes for our sandwiches."

Mary understood her directions and hurried as fast as she could up the stairs to get out of the girdle and bra.

When she had stripped Mary checked her ass and pussy but found them to be red and irritated not rubbed raw as she had feared. She took a long shower and the after drying herself she did her hair and make-up. Then she checked for her clothing and found a long white t-shirt and heels on the bed. She slipped the shirt over her head being careful not to mess up her hair and after strapping the 5" heels to her sore feet she went down to the kitchen with 10 minutes to make the sandwiches.

When the sandwiches were ready and the table set for two she called Lisa and Amy to the kitchen.

"You saved us from starving Mrs. C. we could not have lasted 3 more minutes." said Lisa.

Mary knew she had made it within the limit.

"Aren't you eating Mrs. C.?" asked Lisa.

Lisa smiled and said "Why don't you at least eat a half of sandwich with us?"

Mary took a half of sandwich and ate it standing next to the table. She tried hard not to wolf it down she was so hungry.

Lisa thought, she is really learning. She should be ready for the meeting next Saturday.'

Mrs. C., Amy and I were talking while you were working in the yard and she thinks it is cool

that you call all your students Ms. or Mr. We thought since she is even more special than your regular students she might enjoy you calling her Ms. Amy from now on.

Amy was all smiles and a compliant Mary said, "Of course I would do that for my daughter." Mary knew she had just dropped another rung down the ladder.

"Amy is going to Sue's tonight to study and sleep over."

"Amy is not usually permitted to sleep over on school night," responded Mary.

"Mom aren't you going to use my new name? Lisa said I could stay over."

Mary swallowed and said, "Well if Ms. Simon thinks it is ok, you can stay over Ms. Amy." Mary was very uncomfortable with this situation but she was trapped.

While Mary cleaned up the kitchen Lisa drove Mary to Sue's house. As soon as they had gone Mary sat down and had a good cry. Her situation just kept getting worse and worse. She removed her t-shirt and placed her collar around her neck without even thinking about it. Her owner demanded obedience.

When Lisa returned she took Mary by the leash and lead her up stairs. "You are working very hard to be obedient pet. I hope I don't have to punish you again like last night."

Mary smiled at the praise her owner had given her. She would work hard to please her and avoid punishment.

Lisa took Mary into the bed room and helped her apply lotion to her sore ass and pussy. She spent extra time being sure Mary was heating up before she stopped and got out Mary's clothing for the evening. Tonight we are going to stop at a salon and then we are going to a place for you to learn a new trade.

Mary didn't like the sound of that and was even more apprehensive when she saw the clothing Lisa picked for her. A thin white cotton crop top which allowed her nipples to be clearly visible and barely covered her breasts; and a coordinated thin black cotton skirt the length of a cheerleader skirt with nothing under it. Lisa had her change into a pair of white 6" heels with ankle straps.

"Fix up your make up. A little heavy with the eye liner and lip stick. Do your hair and change back into the large hoop earrings.

"Yes Ms. Simon." said Mary as Lisa left to get dressed for the evening.

When Lisa came back she was wearing jeans and a red blouse. Her clothing seemed conservative to Mary or was Mary's outfit that outlandish.

Grabbing her leash Lisa led Mary to the car and off they went. Their first stop was at a salon

named the Emporium. It was a tattoo and piercing salon. Lisa lead Mary into the salon by her leash. Mary wanted to die of embarrassment. She had never been in public while collared and leashed before. Lisa said to the woman working there, "My pet wants her belly button pierced with a small gold hoop with a P soldered on."

Mary's eyes grew wide as she heard what Mary said. She was going to be pierced and a letter P would be soldered permanent into her belly button. How would she explain the piercing and then the P. She couldn't refuse and embarrass her owner. She would be punished if she did. But she didn't want to embarrass her. She realized it had nothing to do with punishment. A piercing was so little to please her owner.

The woman did the piercing and soldered the gold hoop into the hole with a P dangling from it. Mary felt a thrill go through her body as the P was soldered into place. She didn't understand the feeling but it was as real as was the heat in her pussy.

"Any other piercing?" Asked the woman.

"Not today but soon we will be returning." answered Lisa. "Pay the woman pet."

Mary opened her purse and discovered she had no money so she had to use a credit card. The woman knew her name now. She noticed a wooden hair brush had been added to her purse along with everything else. The woman's eye sparkled when she saw all the stuff in Mary's purse. Mary was mortified that the woman saw her toys. She felt a hot spasm in her pussy at the same time.

Lisa took Mary's leash and lead her back to the car with her newly pierced belly button sporting a P visible to the world. "Do you know what P stands for pet.?"

"Yes Ms. Simon your pet believes the P stands for pet."

Lisa drove to the other side of the city and pulled up to a place called Bare Elegance. Lisa turned to Mary and explained the situation. "We are going in here so that you can observe how the dancers work the stage and do private dances. You are coming here on Thursday to enter the amateur contest and I expect you to win. You will be practicing at least 2 hours a night until then. While we are in here tonight you will be sitting at a table in the back. You will have at least 3 girls do private dances for you. If any men come and sit with you they are to be allowed to do anything except fuck you. You will masturbate each guy and allow his cum to shoot all over your legs and skirt. You will then tell them to see me at the bar and tell me how you did. If I get any bad reports you will of course be punished pet. Maybe right here with the hairbrush." Lisa handed Mary \$30 dollars for the private dances and said "You will have to get the gentlemen to buy your drinks. You may drink but don't get drunk. Oh and one more thing. When there is no man with you I want to see you playing with your bare pussy."

Mary was in shock as she followed Lisa into the establishment. She was permitted to leave her collar in the car but she was still quite a sight in her outfit. She was to masturbate any stranger who sat with her and allow them to take liberties with her body. She was to play with herself in

public. How could she do this. It was very wrong. But her owner demanded it. Her pussy was soaked and her nipples were poking holes in her thin top. They were still extremely tender from last night. Mary moved to a table in the back that Lisa indicated in a daze. It took 2 minutes for a guy to pull up a chair with her.

The gentleman introduced himself as Paul. He asked if she would like a drink. She ordered a sprite and as he talked with her she studied the stage. There were two girls on the stage. One was totally naked and the other had removed her dress and was wearing only a g-string. They were swaying and gyrating to the music as men sat around the stage. When a man held up money the girls would kneel on the stage in front of the guy and do a little special thing and then he would put the money in her garter. They usually allowed the man a few 'feels' while he tipped them.

As she looked around the room she saw girls doing dances at the tables. They danced naked very close to the man, almost touched him. Some of the girls actually allowed some touching and rubbed themselves on the guy's knee. She noticed girls circulating offering dances to the seated men. Her eyes met Lisa's at the bar and she felt an energy flow through her and she wanted to please her owner. She wasn't ready to begin masturbating this guy so she motioned for a tall red head with platform 6" heels that she wanted a private dance.

Mary was quite embarrassed as the nude woman danced for her. She pushed her large breasts into Mary's face and Mary could feel the bare pussy grinding into her thigh. She was most disturbed because her own pussy was beginning to leak.

After the song was over the woman placed her high heel shoe on the edge of Mary's chair with the toe against her wet pussy while Mary slipped a \$10 bill into her garter. A knowing smile crossed the dancer's lips as she kissed Mary on the cheek.

As she moved off the gentleman sitting with Mary moved closer and she could feel his hand on her thigh. A glance at her owner and Mary let her hand slide to the man's lap. She found a hard mass inside his tight jeans and whispered to him, "If you take that out I'll take care of it for you." in a soft sexy voice her owner would be proud of. She couldn't believe she had said that and was now sitting with a complete stranger sliding her hand up and down his hot pulsating cock. His hand found its way to her sopping pussy and as he slid 2 fingers deep inside her she experienced her first orgasm of the night. Soon after that she felt the hot splash of his cum on her thigh and skirt. The man whipped his cock on her skirt and got up to leave. She asked him to please go and tell Lisa how she had done. She so wanted Lisa to be pleased.

Before another man could join her she got the attention of a short well built blonde dancer and had her second private dance. She watched what the dancer did and took mental notes so she could make her owner proud on Thursday. She couldn't believe she would be doing that here on Thursday. After tipping the dancer 2 guys came over and sat with Mary. They obviously had seen what she had done before and their pants were open and she was presented with two more cocks. One began fingering her pussy while the other played with her super sensitive nipples. As the guy in her right hand shot all over her she had another orgasm herself. After the second guy added his load to her thigh they were off to tell Lisa as Mary begged them to.

She began playing with herself without even thinking about it when a very tall large black dancer came up and said Lisa had sent her over. She talked to Mary the entire time she danced for her. Telling her she was a slut and she couldn't wait to get her here on Thursday after work for some real fun. This made Mary nervous but when the dancer shoved her toe into Mary's pussy she erupted in another orgasm. 'What is happening to me?' she wondered.

By the time Lisa was ready to leave Mary had lost track of the number on men who had cum on her. She could feel their cum running down her legs and a glance at her black skirt showed it to be covered with white cum. She could actually feel the cum running into her shoes. She had been mauled for hours and had orgasmed repeatedly. Her pussy was worn out from the night before and now this. She had not had this many orgasms in her entire life. All she could think about was the fire in her pussy. She was watching the dancers but also watching the men wishing them to come and help her put out her fire.

As she got up to leave there was a rousing cheer as her cum covered body walked proudly behind her owner to the door.

As soon as they were in the car Mary's inexplicable began to cry. She didn't know why but she knew this was all wrong as her fingers slid into her overheated pussy and she cried all the way home.

Lisa permitted Mary to shower and then ordered her to do her nails and toes nails in a bright red polish for tomorrow. She told her they would be going to get 'real' nails put on tomorrow.

Mary went to bed on the floor with orders to wake her owner at 7:00 with breakfast ready. She sobbed herself to sleep as visions of shooting cocks passed through her mind and her fingers gently stroked her swollen pussy.

CHAPTER 23

Mary awoke at 5:30 A.M. to find her fingers still in her soaked pussy. She immediately completed her morning masturbation, struggling to stop before orgasm as required. She forced her exhausted body to the shower. She took a long shower and felt slightly better after drying her hair and doing her make up. Her mind was in a turmoil. She couldn't understand why her pussy was constantly hot and wet. She had flashes of hard cocks invading her mind and she had an unconscious desire to please Lisa. What was wrong with her. She was a mother, wife and teacher. These thoughts were sick.

So Lisa had some pictures of her. She should just face the music and get out of this situation. But she knew she didn't have the courage to fight Lisa. The pictures were bad but the videos would put her in jail. She had everything to lose and nothing to gain by fighting Lisa but she knew what she was doing was wrong. With her mind thoroughly confused she padded naked to

the kitchen to fix breakfast for Lisa.

At exactly 7:00 Mary woke Lisa. The aroma of toast and coffee filled the house. Lisa slipped on a robe and lead her pet back to the kitchen. Lisa ate the delicious breakfast while the hungry teacher stood obediently drinking a cum laced cup of coffee. Lisa also permitted Mary to eat a dry piece of toast.

Lisa was headed for upstairs after eating leaving the kitchen for Mary to clean when she noticed the answering machine blinking. She pressed the button and heard Bill Clark's voice. He had called the night before and basically said the normal miss you and stuff but what interested Lisa the most was the last sentence. "I'll be home Thursday night around 6:30. Could you pick me up at the airport?" Lisa hurried upstairs to get ready for school.

When Mary came up to her room she found her clothes for the day laid out on the bed. A black garter belt with black stockings, a short full black print skirt, a black camisole and an open weave knit vest with 4" black ankle strap heels to complete the outfit. Mary inspected herself in the mirror and found she actually looked 15 years younger. The only drawbacks to the outfit were the lack of panties and bra. She was very aware that her bare ass was only inches from view and her nipples were protruding through the camisole and if the vest were to shift from the position she had arranged it they would be noticeable to her students.

Mary went down to meet Lisa in the kitchen. Lisa handed her a lunch she had prepared for her and said, "No peeking until lunch time pet."

"Yes, Ms. Simon" answered Mary as she removed her collar and leash and placed them in her purse. She thought she would have to get a larger purse soon with everything Lisa made her carry with her.

The morning went almost normally. The only distractions were her constant state of excitement and the fact that she caught herself looking at the boys in her class imagining the size of their cocks. Every time this happened she was repulsed at her thoughts.

As lunch approached Mary became apprehensive. She knew Lisa always had some disgusting, embarrassing activity for her in her lunch. When the bell rang for lunch Mary took her lunch bag to the faculty dining room. People had stopped asking her to sit. She went over to the corner counter and opened her lunch. Inside she found a salad with crackers, a small apple a bottle of chili powder and a note.

Pet, enjoy your lunch. There is nothing special for you to do before you eat. After lunch you are to go back to your room and do your regular after lunch playing. When the bell rings for the end of lunch you are to dip your finger into the chili powder and dab it onto your clit. Do this just before you open the door to let my class in.

L

Mary ate her lunch and then proceeded to her room. Locking the door she lifted her skirt and fingered her pussy to the point of orgasm. Her mind told her this was wrong but her body betrayed her. Stopping before she orgasmed was very difficult. Her body craved release. When the bell rang Mary quickly dipped her wet finger into the chili powder and dabbed it on her clit as ordered. She opened the door and suddenly her pussy was on fire. Before she knew what was happening her body was rocked by an intense orgasm. She had to grab the desk to remain standing and bite her tongue to keep from crying out.

Her students filed into the room and while they gave her strange looks no one could tell the problem. Mary's pussy continued to spasm as the chili powder migrated through her wet pussy. She was afraid to move because she knew another orgasm was on its way.

Mary struggled with her burning pussy. She was beginning to sweat and her pussy was gushing trying to extinguish to fire. All of her students were now seated and looking at her. She had to do something. "Class I want you to open your books and read sections 2 through 9."

Mary glanced at Lisa and saw her shaking her head no as if she could read her mind. Mary had planned to go to the restroom and quench the fire in her pussy. But seeing Lisa she knew she was going to have to deal with it here. She would have loved to sit behind her desk and try to cope with the burning but she wasn't permitted to sit. A second orgasm rushed through her body causing her to grip the desk tighter. By this time she was sweating profusely and her knees were weak. Somehow Mary managed to get through the class. Lisa did ask about that 'smell' again before the bell sent the students to their next class. Thankfully Mary had the next period open and went to the restroom and tried to ease the burning with paper towels soaked in cold water. As she was leaving the restroom after drying her self and her thighs of the copious juices which soaked the tops of her stockings and the back of her skirt. The burning in her pussy was diminished but there was no way to douse the fire completely.

The rest of the day Mary was constantly dabbing the moisture from her face and between classes running to the restroom to dry the constant secretions of her pussy. When the end of the day finally arrived Mary couldn't even remember what she had taught during the afternoon. Her mind was totally centered between her legs.

Lisa came strolling in as Mary was wiping her forehead.

"A little warm pet?" asked Lisa .

"Ms. Simon that was a terrible trick. I had three orgasms right in front of my class. I can't afford to lose this job or my reputation." yelled Mary.

"You did well pet. I knew you would control yourself but it was amusing to watch. If you get caught everyone will think you are the sick one. No one knows about us remember."

"Yes Ms. Simon. I'm sorry I yelled at you."

"Sorry doesn't cut it pet. Give me your purse and bend over your desk."

"Please Ms. Simon. Not here. I'm sorry." begged the teacher as she handed her purse to her student.

Lisa flipped Mary's skirt up over her up turned ass and proceeded to spank her ass with the hairbrush until it was bright red. Mary was squirming on the desk and the tears were running down her face smearing her make up. Lisa noted the flow between Mary's legs and knew she had this bitch.

Lisa ordered the spanked teacher to the corner. "Put your nose in the corner and hold your skirt high so I can see your red ass when I come back. Don't move an inch." Lisa left the room leaving the spanked teacher on display in the corner.

Mary wanted to die of shame. What if someone came by? Bubba was around. He made her nervous. She could hear someone walking down the hall. Mary could feel the juices running down her legs as her fear grew. She knew someone was at the door but she dare not look. "Unwrap your cum collectors and place them in your wastebasket for Bubba. He must think you're really hot stuff." said Lisa. Mary breathed a sigh of relief that it was Lisa as she lowered her skirt and moved to obey. Mary blushed making her face as red as her ass and placed the 7 used rubbers in the trash. She hoped Bubba wouldn't notice them.

"I'll drop you at the gym pet on my way to take Amy to dinner. I want you to drink 2 cans of orange juice for nutrition while you are there. We will pick you up in 2 hours. Continue the same exercises as last week. They seem to be working.' I made an appointment to have your nails done at 6:30."

After an exhausting workout Mary drank her two cans of orange juice and waited outside for Lisa to return. Lisa pulled up at around 6:15 with Amy in the car. Mary climbed into the back seat thankful to be able to sit down and rest her weary body.

When they arrived at the nail salon Lisa told the technician that both Mary and Amy were getting nails. She wanted them to be identical. Amy had been bugging Mary for months to get nails but Mary had refused.

After a hour or so Mary and her daughter left the salon with identical long dark red finger nails. Mary was upset that Lisa had permitted Amy to get nails let alone long red ones. But she knew better than to disagree with Lisa.

When they got home Amy went off to her room to do her homework and Lisa sent Mary off to practice her dancing. She had Mary dance in front of a full length mirror in her bedroom. Removing her clothes and swaying and gyrating to the music. After about a 1/2 hour Mary was about to collapse but Lisa simple got the hairbrush out of Mary's purse and she forced herself to continue. Mary tried to divert her eyes from watching herself stripping and dancing naked in her bedroom but she couldn't avoid seeing herself preparing to win a contest she didn't even want to be associated with. She knew she had to go along with Lisa until she could find a way out without hurting her family.

Around 10:30 Amy knocked on her door to say good night. "Night Mom."

"Night Amy" called the naked dancing teacher.

"Mom your supposed to call me Ms. Amy. Remember?"

Mary cringed. "Yes Ms. Amy. I'm sorry I forgot."

Lisa permitted Mary to go to sleep early with orders for breakfast at 7:00.

Mary masturbated quietly on the floor before going to sleep. Her pussy was still tingling from the chili powder. As she drifted to sleep her mind was so confused about everything. She was having a difficult time determining right from wrong. Her values were constantly being assaulted.

The next day went along like a normal day. There were no surprises at lunch and aside from masturbating twice everything was as it used to be before all this started. After classes Lisa came to Mary's room and informed her that they needed to go shopping after the gym to find something to wear to 'work' on Thursday night. This brought Mary back to her real situation.

As they were leaving the school they ran into Bubba as he was cleaning the hall. "Hi Bubba" said Lisa. Mary couldn't look Bubba in the eye. She was aware that he was giving her a through look over while he chatted with Lisa.

The constant exercise and lack of substantial food was beginning to have an effect of Mary. Her mind was also showing the effects of the stress and she was too tired to think straight. She felt like she was floundering in a deep pit but she couldn't find the ladder. Her body was constant aroused and her mind wandered. As she waited for Lisa to pick her up at the gym she realized she was lost and maybe there was no way out.

When Lisa picked up Mary at the gym she was alone. She told Mary that Amy was at her mothers.

This disturbed Mary but she couldn't complain.

They headed for the mall and directly to Victoria's Secret. Lisa helped Mary pick out several G-strings, various color wonder bras to enhance her ample breasts, and some long slinky dresses. Lisa sent Mary to the changing room with orders to change and come out and show her what she looked like.

Mary went to the changing room and as she began to remove her blouse she saw her reflection in the mirror and stopped. She didn't even recognize this person she had become. Why was she subjecting herself to this treatment. She rebuttoned her blouse and without further thought stepped out of the dressing room to confront Lisa.

Lisa saw Mary coming and had been expecting some rebellion soon. She grabbed Mary's arm before she could say anything and lead her back to the dressing room. Once in the changing stall Lisa backed the bigger, older teacher against the wall and said, "Listen pet, if you think for one minute I won't release the pictures and tapes you are sadly mistaken. You have two choices at this point and 30 seconds to make up your mind. You can leave here and I guarantee you will make the news tomorrow or you can get naked and bend over with your hands on the chair and your ass in the air. Make up your mind."

Mary realized her mistake. She had gotten herself into a situation from which she could find no escape. Her life was ruined but at least she could save her husband and daughter from devastation. She slowly began removing her clothes as quietly wept in despair.

When she was naked and in the required position Lisa opened Mary's purse and got the hairbrush. Lisa reddened Mary ass with 25 hard spanks with the hairbrush. The sound of the spanking could be heard all over the store. Lisa walked out and ordering Mary to try on an outfit and come out.

With no way to fix her smeared make up a very contrite teacher dressed in a black g-string and wonder bra with exposed nipples and a sheer long spaghetti strap gown walked from the changing area to the main store. Her eyes were downcast but she could feel all eyes on her. Lisa made her turn and lift her gown displaying her hot red ass to anyone who wanted to look. Lisa was satisfied with the outfit and ordered Mary to purchase it along with 3 additional g-string/bra sets.

When Mary came out Lisa told her to thank the clerk for the use of her dressing room for her attitude adjustment and to apologize for any disruption her correction may have caused. Lisa walked out leaving the teacher to obey her instructions but she remained near the door to witness her teachers humiliation.

Lisa walked to the checkout counter and said, "Thank you for allowing my owner use your dressing room to correct my attitude. I'm very sorry for any disruptions I may have caused." Her face was as beet red and she couldn't look the girl in the eye. The sales girls mumbled, "That's ok." She was as embarrassed for the woman as she was embarrassed and wanted to get these people out of the store.

Lisa took the penitent pet to the shoe store where Mary had collected her first cum. Thankful for Mary the neither salesman was working. Mary had her buy a pair of platform heels with 7" heels. They rode home in silence as Mary's mind tried to come to grips with the despair she felt.

When they got home Amy was not yet there. Lisa sent Mary to her room and ordered her to change into her dance outfit and start practicing. Mary went to her room and forced her drained body to dress and begin performing for the mirror. She danced and stripped and then got dressed and did it over and over. The new platform heels hurt her feet and were difficult to dance in but by the time her 2 hours were up she had mastered them.

Lisa came in and watched the last dance. "I will be very disappointed if you don't win." said

Lisa.

"Your pet will do her best to make you proud Ms. Simon."

Lisa picked up the discarded g-string. "Pet you are soaked this g-string. Wash it out before bed."

"Yes Ms. Simon. Ms. Simon Where is Amy's?"

"She went to the mall with friends. She should be home by 11:00."

"11:00!!!! It is a school night and she is to be home by 9:00 and in bed by 10:00." ranted Mary.

"Pet she is growing up now. She needs more freedom. She is now permitted out till 11:00 on school nights and midnight on weekends unless I extend her curfew."

"I'm her mother and I make the rules for her."

"Not any more pet unless you want to be totally honest with her about everything."

Mary was speechless. She was losing everything.

"Go to bed now pet you have a very busy day tomorrow. I will even excuse you from the gym but you must practice for an hour before going to your new job. I will drop you off at 5:30 at the club."

"Please Ms. Simon don't let Amy stay out so late on school nights."

"Good night pet." said Lisa as she walked into the kitchen.

Mary sullenly walked up the stairs. She undressed and laying on her blanket on the floor she fingered her pussy to the point of orgasm and then stopped herself and tried to sleep.

Lisa was in the kitchen on the phone making plans for pet's husbands return the next day.

CHAPTER 24

Mary woke early. Her sleep had not been very restful. Her mind was whirling out of control. Dreams of her teaching her class dressed in her dancing clothes and of Lisa allowing Amy to do all sorts of things to which she objected kept her sleep restless. Her fingers had found their way to her stimulated pussy and she was near orgasm when jolted awake by the alarm clock.

Mary quickly showered and did her hair and make up. She slipped on a robe and made breakfast for Lisa and Amy. Then she woke up the girls. Amy was very tired and didn't want to get up. Mary was permitted toast and coffee with her special cream. Then she cleaned up and climbed the stairs to see what Lisa had laid out for her to wear.

Mary was quite surprised to find a conservative outfit compared to her normal wear. She was required to be plugged and took a large thermos of cum laced coffee which she was to drink throughout the day.

The school day went without incident. At the end of the day Lisa came to Mary's room. She ordered Mary to remove the plug from her ass and leave it in her desk. She then had her only partially close the drawer and took the dejected teacher home to get ready to compete in a strip contest in front of complete strangers.

Lisa had Mary cook dinner for her and Amy and they sat at the table and enjoyed a hot family dinner while Mary cleaned the kitchen because time was limited. Mary was distrusting of the relationship Lisa and Amy were developing and she felt she was being rendered more and more ineffective. She didn't know what she could do about it now but she hoped Bill would be home soon to at least take control of Amy.

After dinner Mary went to her room and after practicing for an hour packed her bag for the nights activities. As the time approached she was becoming more and more nervous yet her pussy was getting hotter and hotter.

At 5:15 Mary left with Lisa for the club. Amy was dressed to go out with friends and then staying at another friends house. Mary was not pleased with the short dress Amy was wearing but when Lisa said she had picked it for her she knew it wouldn't do any good to object.

When they arrived at the club Mary dropped Lisa off and said she would be back later. Mary felt very vulnerable as she walked alone into the club. She explained she was there to enter the amateur contest. She was directed to the dressing rooms. She was the first to arrive and found the dressing room empty. She put her stuff down and walked out to the stage area. She had never been on stage and found that even in the dark it was a scary place.

While Mary was exploring the stage and club area Lisa was heading for the airport. She had spent most of the morning after leaving school getting everything together she would need. She had been sure to get back to school before Mrs. C. class so she wouldn't know Lisa had left the building. Lisa smiled as she drove to the airport. Their plan would make things very interesting.

When Lisa arrived at the airport she parked in the short term parking and after removing the bag from the trunk headed for the arrival area to meet Bill.

About 30 minutes later Lisa spotted Bill walking down the ramp from his flight. She held up the sign with his name on it. He spotted the sign and walked over to her.

"Mr. Clark?"

"Yes."

"Mr. Evans sent me to meet you. He asked me to give you this letter. He said everything you would need is in this bag."

Mr. Evans was his boss. What could this be about? "Thank you." said Bill. He ripped open the envelope.

Dear Bill,

Some very important business has come up in Saudi Arabia. I know you have been away for some time but it is necessary for you to fly there immediately to handle this situation. In order to provide you with more clout I am promoting you to vice president in charge of overseas operations. This will be reflected in your substantial pay increase which we will continue to deposit for you. All your expenses will be covered by the company. This assignment may well last several months.

In the bag are your tickets and passport. Your flight leaves at 7:15. All other information will be waiting in your office when you arrive.

Steve

Bill was in shock. A promotion to vice president of overseas operations and a substantial pay raise. He would have to be away for several months. What about Lisa and Amy? They would be happy for him and Lisa was a very competent mother. They would be fine. He would have to hurry to get his plane. "Miss could you do me a favor and get a message to my wife?"

"Certainly Sir."

He quickly scribbled a note and giving Lisa a \$20 tip rushed off to his plane.

.....

Mary was all dressed to undress and was doing her hair when she saw the big black stripper coming toward her in the mirror. She could feel her knees shaking.

The black woman tapped Mary on the shoulder and said, "Stand up".

A frightened Mary turned and stood in front of the menacing black dancer.

"I wanted to tell you the rules around here bitch. Win or lose you will tip the bouncers \$1 out of every ten. The bartenders and waitresses also get 1 out of 10 and the DJ gets 1 out of ten. That means you only get 7 out of ten. From that 7 you must put \$25 into the kiddie. and new girls pay 1 out of 10 to the association. That means you really make \$5 a dance. If you should win the contest you get to keep \$100 of the \$500 prize. After you have paid the association \$100 you get to keep \$6 out of \$10. Any questions?"

Mary was frightened of the woman and answered, "I understand the rules."

"After we close tonight plan to stay for initiation," said the coercive black dancer.

"Ok" said Mary as she sat down to finish getting ready. She didn't want to be here or do this but she knew she had to win the contest or else.

The contest was scheduled to begin at 9:00. Until then amateurs were not permitted to do any stage or table dancing. Mary stayed back stage and talked to the other dancers as they changed and went back to the floor. She peeked through the curtain but couldn't find Lisa in the crowd. As the contest time approached Mary was more nervous than ever before in her life. She was alone, Lisa wasn't there. The other contestants were all younger by several years than she was. Her hopes on being the winner were sinking as she watched the other 5 women dressing and getting ready for the contest. What would Lisa do to her if she didn't win? She really didn't want to find out.

Just before the contest started the DJ came backstage and explained that the 6 women would go on stage together for the first dance but they were not to remove any clothing during that first dance. Then they would be sent on stage individually to do their dance. They had 3 songs each. They were not to leave the stage during their dance. After all 6 had danced they would be brought back to the stage naked for one song then the audience would vote. Each patron was given one 'Bare Elegance' dollar. They would give their dollar to the girl of their choice. The girls would keep dancing until all on the dollars and been distributed. The girl with the most dollars wins. Mary would be the 4th dancer.

Going on stage as a group allowed the women to get used to the stage. They could not see into the audience because of the lights but they could hear the men calling to them and making remarks. Mary felt like a piece of meat on display. She didn't know if she could take her clothes off in front of all these people or not.

The first girl was very pretty with long legs and long blonde hair. She got a lot of applause and came off stage smiling confidently. The second girl had short black hair. Her outfit was black leather and she was received enthusiastically by the crowd.

As the third girl went on stage Mary realized she was next. As she paced the backstage area she didn't think she could do it. Suddenly Lisa was there.

"Hi pet. Ready?"

"Ms. Simon your pet doesn't believe she can do this."

"Oh but you can and you will pet. If you don't win this you will be one very very sorry pet."

"Please Ms. Simon this isn't right."

"That remark will cost you later now get out there and make every man and woman in this club want your ass. You are nothing but my pet the slutty dancer tonight. If you are good you can pretend to be a teacher and mother tomorrow. But tonight is what you really are. Now get out

there and win."

Mary knew Lisa was right. She had to dance her best and win to make her owner proud. She couldn't let her owner down or she would be punished and her life would get even more complicated.

Suddenly it was time. Mary tried to block out the crowd and pretend she was in her bedroom in front of the mirror. She danced and swayed to the music. The shouting was a distraction but she continued. She removed her dress and suddenly she could feel the eyes on her. Her hips took on a mind of their own and began to gyrate. She began thrusting her hip back and forth as she dropped her wonder bra to the floor. Her breasts swayed as her body continued to prance around the stage. Her g-string was soaked and her pussy was on fire. She literally ripped off the tiny cloth protecting her bare womanhood from the eyes of the lusting men surrounding the stage. As she moved through the third song her fingers spread her pussy lips wide and she thrust her pelvis at the screaming crowd. Shaking her breasts and fingering her pussy she humped her ass around the stage.

By the end of the third song Mary was exhausted. Her legs were about to give out. She had given all she had for her owner. Lisa was not back stage when she staggered to the chair. Her body was covered with perspiration and she could feel her juices running down her thighs. She sat there on the chair and rested. She wanted to get back on the stage and collect her dollars. Then she could maybe get some relief for the fire between her legs.

It wasn't long before Mary was strutting her naked body on to the stage with 5 other naked women. They danced one song and then moved to the edge of the stage to collect their dollars. Mary was pawed as she collected her money. She felt fingers slipping into her wet pussy and spread her legs wide to allow better access. She seemed to be collecting a lot of dollars. Finally all the dollars had been collected. The women went backstage and the DJ counted the dollars.

The tall blonde had 40 the next girl had 25, dancer number 3 had 23, Mary had 57, dancer 5 had 29 and the last dancer had 52. She had done . She won. Her owner would be so proud. Mary was lead back on stage and while standing naked with her legs slightly spread she accepted the check for \$500. She was the best stripper of the night. She was so proud.

As she walked off stage she was suddenly hit by the thought. 'Why am I proud to be a great stripper? I'm a teacher, wife and mother. Oh what if someone recognized me.' She wanted to dress and run out of there but she was being congratulated by the other girls. She saw Lisa coming through the curtain.

"Well pet you did it you won. I'll take the \$500."

"Ms. Simon your pet only gets to keep \$100. The rest go as tips and fees for participation."

"Well pet I need \$500 so you better get your ass out there and do about 40 table dances to get the other \$400."

"Ms. Simon your pet only gets to keep \$5 from each table dance."

"Pet I need \$500. You can do table dances or give blow jobs. I don't care but when this place closes at 2:00 A.M. you better hand me \$500."

"Yes Ms. Simon. The girls say I have to stay for initiation after hours ."

"That's ok. Just give me the \$500 and then you can stay as long as you like. I'll see you in the morning."

"Yes Ms. Simon." What was she going to do. How could she make \$500 dollars in 4 hours? How would she ever get to work in the morning if she had to stay here after 2? How was she going to get home? Again her mind was not functioning clearly. She need to get busy or things would get worse.

Mary moved onto the floor and was immediately invited to sit with three gentlemen. She declined saying she needed to work the floor. "Would any of you gentlemen like a table dance?" she asked.

They all quickly agreed.

Using the things she had observed other girls doing Mary began dancing for the first man. As she moved her naked body up close to the gentleman he moved his hand to his thigh so that when she straddled his leg his hand was directly under her shaved wet pussy. As she slide her body up and down his thigh his fingers began playing between her spread legs. By the time the song was over and she moved to the second man her body temperature was approaching the boiling point. The second man followed the example of his buddy and played openly with her dripping pussy. About half way through the song she shuddered in an orgasm and was deeply embarrassed that she could cum in this disgusting situation, but she never stopped moving.

The third man slide his finger past her drenched pussy and slide a finger into her ass. Mary found herself sitting on the mans hand and forcing his finger deeper inside her tight puckered hole.

Mary was shaken by her body's betrayal but she moved to the next table. She needed to get \$500 for her owner or she would be punished. As she worked her way around the room Mary kept one eye on the clock. She had humiliated herself several time by cumming as complete strangers played with her soaked pulsing pussy. By 1:00 she had \$300 but she realized she would never make her owners required \$500 before the place closed. She had to make a decision. Risk her owners wrath or go beyond dancing to make the money.

It really wasn't a choice when she thought about it. She had got too far to protect her family to risk losing it now. Besides Bill would be home soon and she would be able to work some way out of this situation.

Mary went back to the table of the first man, " I'll give each of you a blow job for \$50 a piece." Mary's face burned with shame as she offered herself for money. After a brief discussion between the men they agreed and Mary led them into the back of the club.

Mary couldn't believe what she had gotten into as she found herself kneeling on the hard cold tile floor with a long thick cock deep in her throat and a cock in each hand waiting her her talented mouth. The men had had a good deal to drink and bringing them to orgasm took longer than Mary had hoped but she was back on the dance floor with only \$50 to go with 10 minutes left. She had swallowed all three loads and the taste of cum filled her mouth.

Many of the men were beginning to leave as closing time approached and Mary moved swiftly to a guy sitting near the stage by himself. She whisper her offer in his ear and he stood taking her by the arm and lead her into the back.

"You can get me nice and hard with your mouth but I want to fuck your ass for \$50. "

Mary was trapped. Time was running out so she agreed and after kneeling and sucking his huge cock to its full 9" she raised her ass and lower her face to the floor and allowed herself to be fucked in the ass.

When it was all over Mary felt dirty and used. She was nothing but a whore. She wished Bill would get home soon.

Mary went back into the dance floor and saw Lisa standing by the bar. She walked up to her and handed her the \$500.

"Very good pet and it is only 2:05."

Mary was shocked. She thought she had made it.

"Don't worry pet you did well. I understand you will be staying here a while. Joe, the bartender has agreed to bring you home later. Wake me at 6:30 pet. You can sleep on the porch for being 5 minutes late with your money.

"Yes Ms. Simon."

"Hey Miss contest winner, Come back here." called the black dancer.

"May I Ms.. Simon?"

"Have fun pet."

CHAPTER 25

Mary walked to the back where the black dancer waited with 5 other dancers, 3 bouncers, a waitress and 2 other contest entrants. She hoped she could get through this and get home to bed.

"My name is Goddess in case you didn't know that," said the black dancer. "You three have decided to become at least part time dancers here at the club. Tonight you will be initiated into the group. Most of the things we do are legal at least on the surface but to insure everyone's mutual investment we conduct this initiation session. After tonight if you would betray any of our activities you would be in just as much trouble as the rest of us."

The head bouncer took over and explained, " Tonight you will be video taped performing various sex acts for what will appear to be money and doing other illegal activities. With this tape you will be in the position of having violated several state and a few federal laws before the camera.

This will help you to keep your mouth shut about our operation. Everyone who works here has been taped doing these same things and I have the tapes locked in my safe in the office. Goddess will be in charge of the initiation program so I will let her get started."

Mary spent the next hour fucking and sucking in every possible position. Men, women, 2 men, a man and a woman together all recorded on video tape. After each session she was recorded accepting money. She was also recorded in what appears to be a drug selling adventure. She rolled several joints and smoked them in front of the camera too. By the time the initiation was over Mary was covered in cum, exhausted and higher than a kite. She had orgasmed several times and discovered she really enjoy the feelings she had after smoking pot.

The bartender made Mary ride in the back of his pickup truck because he didn't want her to mess up the inside. When he finally delivered her home it was 4:30 AM. Her costumes were in a bag and she wore only heels and a light jacket as she climbed the steps to her porch. She managed to set the alarm clock Lisa had left for her on the porch and literally fell into exhausted sleep with cum running down her legs from her pussy and her leaking ass.

In what seemed like only seconds Mary heard to buzzing of the alarm clock. It was 6:00 AM. When she tried to open her eyes she found they were stuck shut with dried cum. Her entire body ached and her ass was sore. As her mind wandered back to the night before she realized her ass hurt from the beer bottle someone had shoved in her while she was eating Goddess.

Mary struggled to her feet and gathered her things. Every muscle ached. She climbed the stairs and went into the bathroom. As she squatted over the toilet to relieve herself she saw her reflection in the mirror. She didn't recognize the person staring back at her.

What she saw was a naked young woman covered with dried cum squatting over the toilet with her bare pussy spread peeing. Her hair was matted and her breasts were red and swollen. Then she realized she was looking at herself and quickly shut her eyes and moved into the shower.

As the warm water splashed over her exhausted body her mind went back to last night. She could feel all the men looking at her on stage as she bared her body. She could hear the yelling and feel the hands all over her. She pictured herself cumming on the guys over and over again. In her mind she saw herself kneeling with her mouth filled with cock while she stroked two others in her hands. She remembered her face on the floor while her ass was pounded by a

complete stranger. Her hand moved to her pussy where just the touch of her finger on her clit sent her into the throes of an intense orgasm. The warm water caressed her breasts as her finger continued to move over her swollen lips. Her mind remembering all the fucking and sucking of the night before. Goddess with her powerful thighs wrapping around her neck forcing her licking tongue deeper into her steaming hot pussy while someone shoved an ice cold beer bottle into her gapping well oiled hole. Mary sank to her knees as the water continued to cascade over her washing the dried cum from her hair and body. Her fingers continued to play deep in her fiery hole.

Suddenly Mary remembered she must wake her owner by 6:30. A quick glance at the clock revealed that she had 10 minutes left. She hurried and shampooed her hair and washed herself. She emerged from the shower and after drying herself she rushed to wake up Lisa.

Mary gently woke Lisa who was sleeping in her bed. Too late she realized she had not done her hair and make up. Lisa noticed this immediately. "My, my pet, you must have had a hard night. You have made another error by forgetting to make yourself presentable to your owner."

"Sorry Ms. Simon. Your pet has no excuse." said Mary in a quivering voice.

"Well I don't have time to deal with you now pet but I will add it to your list for tonight. Go make my breakfast. You may have your special coffee and a yogurt this morning."

Mary hurried off to the kitchen while Lisa went to shower and get ready for school. When Lisa came down for breakfast she saw that Mary had quickly done her hair and make up and was rapidly moving her naked body around the kitchen with her ass swaying in her 6" heels.

Mary stood near the kitchen and ate her yogurt while Lisa devoured her breakfast. The cum in her coffee was not even noticeable to Mary. She had drunk so much cum last night that the diluted cum in her coffee was nothing.

After cleaning the kitchen Mary dragged her weary body up the steps to see what humiliating outfit Lisa had laid out for her to wear to school today. She didn't know how she would make it through the day she was so worn out her mind wouldn't even work. She kept thinking about last night and what disturbed her most were these thoughts made her excited.

When she got to her room she was surprised to see Lisa had laid out a conservative dressy business suit. A tan skirt reaching to within an inch of her knees, a white silk blouse with the matching suit jacket. While the blouse was sheer the jacket covered her completely. She also found a beige garter belt and suntan stockings with comfortable 4" heels.

Mary quickly dressed and grabbing her purse and briefcase she met Lisa at the door. She had not had an opportunity to check any papers at home all week and she was getting really behind. Maybe over the weekend she could get caught up. Lisa appeared to be easing the pressure a bit considering her choice of clothing. Maybe things were going to turn out ok.

The ride to school was uneventful. Mary was so tired she almost fell asleep. When they arrived

at school Lisa's only comment was that she would meet Mary in her room after school.

Mary hurried to her room to prepare for the day. She drank a cup of cum laced coffee from her thermos to try to stay awake. Despite her exhaustion Mary felt more normal than she had since this entire crazy thing had started.

Just before her first class as Mary was getting her things organized she opened her grade book and was shocked to see the picture and note. It was a picture of her naked and kneeling on a tile floor with a hard cock in each hand and a third filling her sucking mouth. It had been taken last night. With tears in her eyes she unfolded the note and read:

This is the real you pet.
You're just pretending to be a teacher.

Mary folded the note and tried to remove the picture from her grade book but it was glued to the page and she couldn't get it loose. Her students started arriving for class so she slammed the grade book closed and put it in her briefcase under all the papers she hadn't graded. She was so shaken by the picture and note she could hardly teach. Her mind wandered back to last night. She could feel the 2 cocks in her hands and the hot thick cock running over her tongue and down her throat. She was dismayed that these thoughts would intrude on her teaching but even more appalled that she was excited by the memories.

After class Mary had a few moments and avoided the grade book in her briefcase as she pulled out some papers to grade. Attached to the second paper was an envelope which said: pet..Open Immediately!!!!

With shaking hands Mary removed the envelope. She didn't want to open it but she couldn't stop herself from obeying Lisa's command. Inside was another picture and note. The picture showed Mary on her hands and knees getting fucked while sucking the black bouncer's huge cock. The gleam in her eyes showed that she was enjoying the double fucking. This must have occurred after the smoking of the pot because she didn't even remember it until she saw the picture. The note said:

What wife and mother would behave like this?

She couldn't believe the cruelty of the note yet her hand was moving under her skirt to scratch a definite itch between her legs. Maybe she was just a slut and had been pretending to be something else. She enjoyed what she had done. The pictures showed it.

With her mind in turmoil Mary got to lunch time. She headed directly to the restroom before going to eat. While squatting over the toilet she rammed 2 fingers deep into her drenched pussy. She needed to cum so bad but she knew now that Lisa was not easing up on her and she would be severely punished if she allowed herself to orgasm.

After reluctantly pulling her fingers from her sucking pussy she licked her fingers clean without thinking and dried her thighs before going to eat lunch. Her lunch consisted of a plain bagel and

an apple. Mary finished the special coffee in her thermos and returned to her classroom. Her nerves were on edge but she was physically spent. Her mind was in even worse shape.

Lisa's class arrived and Lisa was extremely polite to Mrs. C. There were no subtle references or embarrassing questions. The class went smoothly. On the way out of class Lisa handed Mary another envelope. Mary couldn't imagine what was in this one. It felt thicker than the other one. As soon as the last student was out the door Mary ripped open the envelope before the next class arrived. She was shocked and frightened by the contents. Inside were several pictures of Amy. She was dressed in some very revealing outfits. Her hair was done up and she was wearing entirely too much make up. She looked like a 17 - 18 years old tramp.

Mary was angry, afraid and repulsed by the pictures. She angrily opened the accompanying note:

We played dress up. What do you think?
She looks 18 doesn't she? Almost older
than you when I dress you up. Do you wonder
what she was doing while you were parading
your bare ass in front of a bunch of strangers
and fucking and sucking everything in sight?
I promised not to tell. I guess these prove that
you are not only a cheating wife and a unfit
teacher but also a very neglectful mother.

Mary fought back tears as she tried to control her emotions. What had happened? How did things get so out of control? When was Bill going to call? He could at least save Amy from Lisa. He hadn't called in 2 weeks. She struggled through her last class and was waiting for Lisa when she came in at the end of the day.

"You leave my daughter alone", she yelled as soon as Lisa walked in the room. "Do what you want with me but leave her out of this," demanded Mary as she rushed up to Lisa ready to do whatever necessary to protect her daughter.

Out of no where came a resounding slap to the face which staggered Mary. It was quickly followed by a second slap to the other cheek. "Now you listen to me. I am in charge here and I will do whatever I want, to whomever I want, whenever I please. You are nothing but my little pet. You can do nothing without my approval and that includes with your daughter."

"If you ever raise your voice to me again I will beat you senseless and then have you arrested for drug dealing and prostitution for starters. You will lose everything and I will have your daughter and your husband to play with as long as I like."

With tears running down her stinging cheeks a cowered Mary stood staring at Lisa in total shock. Everything she said she would do she had the power to do. Where did Bill come into this? Mary didn't know what to say but she knew she was beaten. Her only hope was that Bill would save Amy from Lisa's clutches.

Lisa grabbed Mary's short hair and pulled her to her knees in front of her. "Now listen carefully pet. Take the all the pictures and put them in the center desk drawer. Leave the drawer partially open and then meet me in the car."

"Ms. Simon", whispered Mary. "May I keep the pictures of Amy?"

"I said all the pictures pet. Maybe Bubba will enjoy the new Amy."

CHAPTER 26

Mary's mind was in turmoil as she opened the desk drawer and placed the seductive pictures of her daughter inside. The picture were not obscene but very suggestive. She had no choice but to obey her owner. Pictures of her daughter scantily clothed being seen by the janitor was better than leaving Amy and her husband at the mercy of Lisa and her family while she was in prison.

A very confused Mary left the school and walked slowly toward her car where her owner was waiting. Her mind was confused and her body was physically exhausted. She could barely make it to the car. She opened the door and slumped into the front seat next to Lisa. "Well pet, I was going to give you the night off but you went over the line in there. You were making so much progress up until then. I am really disappointed."

"Your pet is sorry Ms. Simon." said Mary slipping back into her submissive character. She knew she was going to pay for her attack on Lisa and she knew she deserved everything she got. She had disappointed her owner. She only hoped her body could stand the punishment in it's exhausted state.

Lisa said nothing on the drive home and when the car was parked in the garage she told Mary, "Go up to your room and get dressed properly then meet me in Amy's room."

Mary dragged herself up the stairs and removed her clothes in her room, Then she put on her 5" heels and collar with leash and went to her daughters room to wait for Lisa. When she entered the room she was shocked to see the wall covered with enlargements of the photos Lisa had given her at school. As she was studying the photos her mind wandered to the what she was doing while all this was happening to her daughter.

Just then Lisa entered the room and seeing Mary looking at the pictures she said, "Amy really enjoyed playing dress up and being a model last night." Now I want you to pick out her outfit for her date tonight from the ones in the pictures. By the way we charged all of them on your credit card.

"Ms. Simon, Amy is not permitted to date."

"She is now, and she has a date with very nice senior football player from our English Class."

"Ms. Simon she is only in 9th grade." begged the distraught mother.

"Either you pick the outfit or she will wear this one," said Lisa pointing to a picture showing Amy with a tight spandex halter which barely covered her budding breast and extremely tight short shorts which hardly covered her ass.

A defeated teacher studied the pictures and pick the outfit which covered her baby the most. A short flared skirt with a pale blue blouse cut just above the waist showing minimal stomach.

"Please Ms. Simon Amy is too young to be dating." Begged the distressed mother slumping to her knees. "I'll be your slave forever if you stop this."

"My pet you are my slave forever already. Don't worry I've talked with Amy all about things and she understand what boys like."

Mary didn't know what to say. She was so confused. She wanted to protect her family. Was this the right thing? She must trust her owner's discussions. 'I can't think straight.'

"Come along pet we have things to do," said Lisa grabbing Mary's leash and pulling the begging mother to her feet. Lisa lead Mary to the kitchen and ordered her get her a coke. "Now pet I know you are tired from having so much fun last night and I had planned to allow you to rest this evening but you decided to act up so now I have to punish you."

"Your pet is sorry Ms. Simon."

"I'm sure you are but you understand you must be punished."

"Yes Ms. Simon, your pet understands."

"Get me one of those popsicle we bought the other day pet. Get one for yourself too."

Mary went to the freezer and grabbed two popsicle. She was so hungry she would eat anything.

"Thank you pet," said Lisa taking her popsicle. As she unwrapped hers she told Mary to open her's but not to lick it yet.

Mary's mind told her she was going to be ordered to put on a show for her owner sucking and licking the popsicle like it was a cock. Boy was she wrong.

"Pet I want you to spread you legs as wide as you can and fuck yourself with the popsicle."

Mary couldn't believe what Lisa wanted her to do but she unwrapped the freezing treat and spreading her legs she tried to slid it into her sore pussy. It was freezing. She began to shiver as she slid the icy probe into her steaming dripping pussy. Why was she dripping doing this humiliating act for her owner? Why did she feel compelled to please this abusing teenager?

The popsicle quickly melted in her pet's steaming pussy with the cherry fluid running down her legs and dripping onto the floor. When it was entirely melted Lisa ordered Mary to suck the stick clean.

The humiliated teacher stood naked in her kitchen with melted popsicle running down her legs from her hot pussy. Her mouth working on the stick soaked in her pussy juices. So many things had changed in the last two weeks. At least her husband will be home soon to rescue her from the torment. But why was she so excited by this treatment? Maybe she really was a slut and not meant to be a wife, mother and teacher. Her thighs began to tremble as her stretched legs began to tire and her mind couldn't concentrate on anything for more than a few seconds.

"Pet lick up that mess you made and then go and clean yourself up. I'll be waiting here for you."

Mary thankfully dropped to the floor relieving the spasms in her legs and licked the floor clean of the combination of her juices and melted popsicle. She climbed to her feet and moved as quickly as her heavy legs would carry her to the stairs and up to the bathroom.

While Mary had been sliding the popsicle in and out of her pussy Lisa's mind had been working overtime. She had to punish her pet severely for her rebellion but she didn't want any marks for her debut tomorrow. She also knew her pet was reaching the point of complete exhaustion and she would need her strength to get through the weekend. She had the perfect solution.

As soon as Mary had dragged her body up the stairs Lisa went to work. She opened two cans of beans and put them on the stove to heat. Next she went into the downstairs bathroom and got a bottle of Castor Oil and a bottle of water pills for that "blotted feeling". She returned to the kitchen and dumped a liberal portion of the Castor Oil and several of the water pills into the heating beans and stirred the mixture until the pills dissolved.

By the time Mary returned to the kitchen the sweet smelling warm beans were in a bowl on the floor next to a very large glass of water.

Mary could smell the beans as she descended the stairs and her mouth was salivating by the time she reached the kitchen and saw the bowl on the floor. Her heart leapt as Lisa told her to kneel and eat the entire bowl and drink all the water. The only restriction was no hands to eat the beans. Without a moment hesitation the starving pet dropped to her knee and began eating the messy beans. She was so hungry she ate the entire bowl in minutes.

"Drink your water pet."

"May your pet use her hands Ms. Simon?"

"Of course pet. Drink up."

Mary quickly drank the entire glass. "Your pet thanks you for the meal Ms. Simon."

Why am I thanking this girl for allowing me to eat a bowl of beans from the floor? When will Bill come home and save me? How can he save me when he can't know what is happening? She was so confused.

"I knew you would be hungry. Here drink another glass of water while I am in a good mood."

Mary drank the water offered and waited for further instructions.

"Clean up this mess and then yourself and meet me in Amy's room."

"Yes Ms. Simon." Why Amy's room? she wondered.

Mary quickly cleaned the kitchen and then washed the beans from her face. The full feeling in her stomach was wonderful. She could even see a very slight bulge in her tummy for the first time in weeks. When everything was cleaned up she again climbed the stairs to Amy's room to find her owner sitting on Amy's bed surrounded by ropes and a long pole. She noticed a gag and something else she didn't recognize.

"Come here pet we must hurry, Amy will be home in about a 1/2 hour to get ready for her date."

As Mary moved to Lisa she tried one more time to convince Lisa to forbid Amy this date with the senior boy. "Please Ms. Simon your pet begs you to not allow Amy to wear this revealing outfit and go on a date with this boy. He is much too old and she is so young."

"Pet that is already been decided now turn around."

Mary turned her back to Lisa.

"Bend over Pet". Lisa inserted Mary's medium sized plug in her ass.

"Now stand up." Lisa took Mary's wrists and tied them tightly behind her back. Then Lisa moved up the arm and tied her elbows together, pulling and tugging until they actually touched. Lisa cinched the ropes tightly and then reached around and placed the penis gag in Mary's mouth. The pet willingly opened her mouth to accept the gag without protest. Her arms were strained with her elbows pulled back but thanks to all the exercise and dancing she was fairly limber. Her breasts were forced out even further by the bound position.

Lisa lowered Mary to the floor and bound her ankles to the ends of the wooden rod. Then she rolled the trussed up pet on to her stomach which was beginning to gurgle. "Now pet I want to slither under Amy's bed. Be sure to get all the way back so she can't see you. Oh one more thing."

Lisa took the item that Mary didn't recognize from the bed and moving around the bound teacher she placed the thing in her pussy, right on her clit. She was wet as usual. Lisa ran the straps snugly around Mary's waist and up through her ass so the thing wouldn't move from its position.

Lisa then explained to her bewildered and embarrassed pet. "That is a clit vibrator. I have set it to vibrate for 5 minutes every 20 minutes so you get a 15 minute rest in between. You are not to cum. Now get under the bed."

That was easier said than done as Mary quickly discovered. With her legs spread and her hands and arms useless behind her the only way she could move was by bending her knees slightly and dragging her breasts across the carpet. About halfway under the bed the vibrator started and the vibrations right on her clit sent shock waves through her entire body.

"Better hurry pet. Amy's is due any minute."

Realizing she could not let Amy find her like this she tried to ignore the waves of pleasure coursing through her body. These pleasurable feelings were dulled a bit each time she scraped her nipples across the carpet.

Finally she was entirely hidden under the bed and the vibrator had stopped. Her breasts ached from dragging on the carpet and she was squeezed so tightly under the bed there was no way to relieve the pressure as her entire upper body was resting on her smashed breasts. She began to get an uncomfortable feeling in her stomach and she hoped she wouldn't be here long because she thought she would need to use the bathroom. She was surprised when Lisa dropped down beside the bed and placed a mirror aiming it so that Mary could see the entire room from the full length mirror on the door. Then Lisa got up and left the room turning off the lights and closing the door leaving Mary bound, plugged gagged and alone under her daughter's bed.

Even her uncomfortable cramped space the quiet darkness allowed Mary's exhaustion to take over. Just as her eyes began to close and she was drifting off to sleep the vibrator switched on sending waves of lust and pleasure through her tightly bound body jarring her awake. After 5 minutes of constant stimulation directly on her clit Mary was nearing orgasm when the vibrator suddenly stopped leaving her hanging near completion. As her body slowly returned to its normal excited state she could no longer resist the effect of the last 2 weeks and drifted again into a deep sleep which even the vibrator couldn't disturb her enough to wake her.

As she slept Mary's mind continued to try to make sense out of her situation. Bill had to return soon but how could she explain what had happened. She had to protect Amy from Lisa but how could she. She thought about cock all the time and she was in a constant state of arousal. Teaching those young virile boys was harder and harder yet with Lisa's constant torment she couldn't stop herself. When she tried to rebel Lisa always made things worse. What can I do?

Mary was startled awake sometime later by the sound of voices and the light coming on in the bedroom. She immediately became aware of cramps in her stomach and the urgent need to use the bathroom as her bladder felt ready to burst. Of less significance but still noticeable was the ache in her breasts from being forced to lay on them for such a long time. Suddenly the vibrator switched on and her mind shifted to her pussy and she could feel the wetness between her spread legs. As her body responded to the sensations of the vibrator all the other discomfort and pain became unbearable. She bit down on the gag to keep quiet as Lisa and Amy came into the room

while her body was buffeted from pain to pleasure.

"I'm sorry Mark canceled your date tonight Amy.", said Lisa.

This was music to Mary's ears as her body continued to be attacked by cramps and pleasure.

"Me too. I was so excited he asked me out but he did say something had come up and we would have to postpone the date. At least he said postpone which means he still wants to go out with me."

Mary couldn't believe her good luck that Mark had canceled their date. Tears of thanks mixed with the tears of pain and pleasure running down her cheeks. Mark, that must be Mark Evans the principal's son. He is a real lady's man and quite arrogant. What did he see in Amy? The need to use the bathroom was approaching the critical state. She didn't think she could hold her bladder in check much longer.

"Well at least you were able to get some new plans together for the weekend."

"Do you think my mother will allow me to go to the concert and stay at Grace's house?"

"I said it would be ok and your mother is tied up somewhere so don't worry I will explain it to her."

'Grace? The only Grace I know is Grace Klinger and she is already out of school and has been in trouble several times. Why would Amy be involved with her?' thought Mary as her cramps sent agony rolling through her body.

"I'm so glad you introduced me to Grace Lisa. She is really cool."

The cramps continued tearing Mary's stomach apart and shaking her to the core. She felt herself losing control of her bladder but was able to gain control just in time.

Mary heard a horn and saw Amy hurry out to meet her new friend.

"What time will you be home on Sunday?" yelled Lisa as Amy hurried down the stairs.

"What time do I have to be home?" questioned the excited teen.

"No later than midnight", answered Lisa much to the displeasure of Mary.

"Ok" yelled Amy as she slammed the door.

"You can come out now pet", said Lisa as she flipped up the bed spread to see her pet's face distorted in pain.

Mary began the slow agonizing process of slithering out from under the bed. Her stomach was

knotted with severe stomach cramps, her bladder was at the point of bursting, and her body despite the pain was supercharged with sexual energy. It took the tormented teacher 15 minutes to get out from under her daughter's bed. She was drenched in sweat and she left a trail from her leaking pussy as the vibrator again was doing its stirring of the molten pot. Her face was twisted in severe agony as the cramps twisted her insides in impossible pain.

As her pet ground her breasts on the carpet getting herself out from under the bed Lisa smiled and told her, "You see pet you should never question me, attack me or disobey me."

Mary's entire body was in distress as the beans produced the desired effect with the Castor Oil enhancing their effectiveness. The "water pills" were adding to her torment yet her pussy was responding to the vibrator keeping her charged body on the edge of sexual release. Lisa released Mary's ankles from the spreader bar and ordered her to stand. Mary's initial reaction was to curl into a ball to try to relieve the pain in her stomach.

Lisa bent over the contorted teacher and said, "Either you get up this minute or I will leave you here like this for Amy to find when she gets home."

Mary jerked into action but getting up was easier said than done. With her elbows and wrists tightly bound behind her and her stomach tearing itself apart, she struggled to get up. Her bladder was painfully full and just as she began to make progress toward getting to her knees the vibrator started which broke her concentration and she had to begin the process all over. After much twisting and struggling Mary finally managed to get to her feet only to be bent forward by the pain coursing through her body.

Lisa attached Mary's leash to her collar and forced the bent pet to follow as she lead her down the stairs and out on to the back porch.

Mary was surprised to discover that it was raining as her owner disconnected her leash from her collar and ordered her out into the downpour. The rain felt cold on her overcharged body which quickly chilled her and increased the severity of the cramps.

"You may pee yourself pet," said Lisa.

Mary quickly spread her legs and without hesitation released the flood for her stretched bladder. Mary could feel the pee splashing on her legs but she couldn't slow the flow. As the relief of peeing set in the discomfort associated with the cramps became more intense.

"Would you like to remove the plug and relieve yourself pet?" asked the smiling student.

Mary frantically nodded her head.

"Kneel", ordered Lisa.

The bound teacher dropped to her knees in the piss soaked mud.

"Crawl up here Mrs. C."

Mary struggled on her knees through the mud and rain over to the porch and up the steps as her body contorted with pain.

Lisa removed Mary's gag once her pet was out of the rain. She looked so miserable it made Lisa smile.

"Please Ms. Simon your pet is very sorry and will not question you ever again..Your pet will obey you and never attack you again. Please allow your pet to remove her ass plug and relieve her cramps." begged Mary as her body doubled over in pain.

"Well pet I don't know that you have been punished enough for your behavior."

"Please Ms. Simon your pet will behave. Your pet will do anything to make up for her lack of respect and self control."pleaded the defeated teacher.

" I will give you a test pet. If you pass the test I will permit you to remove the plug but if you fail the plug will stay in for the night."

"Ms. Simon your pet will work to please you and pass your test."

"Perhaps you should hear the test first my pet. I will release your wrists and elbows. You will then crawl back out into the yard and fuck yourself to orgasm with your favorite black toy. (Which Lisa throws on into the yard where Mary's pee had mixed with the rain and the mud. If you orgasm in 5 minutes I will permit your to remove the plug from your ass, put it in your mouth, squat with your ass on the ground and relieve yourself."

Mary knew she had no choice but to try to please Lisa no matter how disgusting her requests. She couldn't stand the cramps all night. "Your pet will try to meet your expectations."

"You realize the penalty if you disappoint me again?"

"Yes Ms. Simon your pet understands." Her guts were twisted in pain and she had doubts about being able to cum in 5 minutes but she had to try.

Mary stood so Lisa could release her teacher's wrists and elbows from behind her back.

"Go."

Mary's arms and hands were stiff and useless until the blood circulation painfully returned to her limbs. Dropping to her knees she immediately crawled out into the pouring rain and mud. She found the black monster her owner had tossed into the mud and jammed the filthy phallus into her sopping pussy. Despite her knotted insides and the humiliation, or maybe because of it, she was dripping and her clit was swollen and protruding from its protective cover.

Mary felt the muddy black dildo slide over her clit and deep into her steaming slit until it bumped the plug wedged firmly in her ass sending shivers through her tormented body. Mary found herself kneeling in the mud with her make-up and hair destroyed by the pouring rain, her insides stabbing her with constant jabs of pain, and thinking of nothing else other than achieving orgasm to please her owner, student, so that she can be free to stuff the shit covered plug in her ass into her mouth and be free of the pain encompassing her body. Where will it end?

Sliding the black rubber cock in and out of her spread pussy lips kneeling in the mud and filth Mary was quite a sight. Lisa knew she was close to having a very compliant little pet. After tomorrow she will be totally beaten.

With 30 seconds to spare the shivering drenched teacher succumbed to a powerful orgasm while kneeling in the rain in her back yard. She was overwhelmed by the intensity of her passion.

When Lisa saw her pet thrashing in the mud in the unbridled passion of a powerful orgasm she smiled to herself and gave Mary permission to continue the test.

Mary understood what she had to do next and while repulsed at what she had to do she literally had no choice. Squatting in the mud she removed the plug and without hesitation shoved the smelly thing into her wide spread mouth. Dropping her ass to the mud there was an immediate explosion of liquid shit from her open ass. The shit had such force it splashed onto the ground and all over the relieved teacher. The shit kept coming and coming as her body relieved itself of the pressure that had been building for hours.

The exhausted teacher remained squatting in her own mess in her high heel shoes and collar as the rain beat on her spent body. She didn't have the strength to move.

Lisa tossed her pet a small lounge cover from the porch and ordered her to sleep where she was for the night. "You are to sleep right there tonight pet. You are not to move from that spot or get up off the ground. If you need to relieve yourself any further just do it there."

Mary couldn't believe that Lisa expected her to sleep in the mess she had been forced to make. It was raining and cold and the area where she was told to sleep was disgusting. She removed the filthy plug from her stretched mouth and was about to object when she came to the realization that to protest would only create further problems and pain. "Yes Ms. Simon." the beaten teacher replied. "Put the plug back in your mouth until you are given permission to remove it. Good night pet." said Lisa as she turns and goes into the warm dry house not even looking back as Mary puts the plug back in her mouth and sinks into the smelly brown mess.

Mary tried to block her situation from her mind as she covered her abused body with the cover as best she could to try to get warm. The pills, beans and caster oil worked through the night as the once respected teacher wallowed in her own excrement dreaming about thick young cocks filling her every opening in her body as her body and mind continued to betray her.

CHAPTER 27A

Mary was startled awake by the high pressure spray of icy cold water from the garden hose directed at her defenseless body by her smiling owner on the porch. "Time to get up pet. We have a busy day today"

Mary's night had not been very restful. Aside from her bowels churning and forcing her to further dirty herself and her sleeping area her mind was so confused she was just unable to get much sleep. She had remembered her life as it was just a couple of weeks ago compared to her current situation and it made no sense. But then she enjoyed most of what Lisa was doing to her and became sexually excited by it. Despite her current filthy circumstances her pussy was sopping wet and she found her fingers buried in her crotch playing with herself. All she ever thought about anymore was sex. Everyman she looked at her first glance was between the thighs and with women her first glance was at their breasts. She had lost control of her precious Amy and now her daughter looked to Lisa for direction. She tried to find a way to save herself and her daughter but could think of nothing except obeying Lisa. WHERE WAS BILL???? Why hasn't he called? Her mind just continued to work.

Mary jumped up from her stinky sleeping area and turned around as Lisa directed so she could be cleaned by the freezing water. She was forced to bend and spread her cheeks and then spread her legs wide from the front so the stinging water could find all the hidden areas of her body. Once she was as clean as the hose could get her Mary was ordered to go up to the bathroom and take a long hot shower.

You may remove the plug and be sure to brush your teeth. Don't say one word, just get moving. Mary hurried to obey.

While Mary was taking that long hot shower and beginning to feel almost human again Amy was just waking up at Grace's with a splitting headache. She was surprised to find she didn't have on any clothes and tried to remember what had gone on last night. She remembered the concert and smoking a couple of joints. Then they had stopped at a video store after the concert and Grace rented a couple of movies.

Then the group went to Grace's house where they drank some wine. Amy couldn't remember much from the videos but they were different.

Amy pulled the covers a little tighter and tried to stop the pounding in her head. Grace was still asleep next to her and the other two friends were asleep on the floor. Amy felt uncomfortable as she looked around the room because all the girls were naked like her. 'What can't I remember?'

After showering for an extraordinarily long time Mary was once again clean and warm. She had scrubbed herself three time and washed her hair four times. As she was toweling off Lisa walked into the bathroom.

"Your pet thanks you, Ms. Simon for the hot shower."

"You really did smell awful pet. You must learn to control yourself better."

"Your pet is sorry Ms. Simon and she will work to improve her control."

"Tell me pet what did you learn last night?" asked Lisa.

"Ms. Simon your pet learned never to question you or your decisions. Your pet also learned to always obey and never disagree or fight you." answered Mary.

"Very good pet. Now we have a lot to do today to get ready for tonight. First we need to clean your insides as well as you have cleaned the outside. I want you to bend over the sink and spread your legs as wide as you can."

"Yes Ms. Simon," Mary responded as she hurried into position. She felt uncomfortable without her high heels which Lisa had not given her time to put back on after the shower.

"This exercise will serve two purposes pet. It will clean out your ass and allow you to practice your control." Lisa then inserted an enema nozzle deep into Mary's ass. The tube attached to the nozzle stretched up to the bag holding 2 quarts of warm soapy water.

Mary glanced back over her shoulder at the swollen bag hanging from the shower rod and hoped she could take it all to please her owner.

Lisa opened the clamp and the warm soapy water began to flow into Mary's upturned ass. Lisa set the flow slowly and ordered Mary to play with her nipples while she filled up. She cautioned her pet not to cum.

Mary began twisting and pulling her swollen nipples as ordered. Jolts of electric excitement shot through her dripping pussy. She looked over at the full length mirror on the door and blushed a bright red at the sight of the tube running into her tight upturned ass while she twisted and pulled her nipples and her bowels filled with the warm soapy mixture.

While her mother's ass has been filled as she pulled and tugged her nipples, Amy's need to use the bathroom became unavoidable. She needed to pee and wanted to find some aspirin for her splitting head. There was only one cover on the bed and Grace was lying on her half, She had no choice but to get out of bed naked and make a dash for the bathroom down the hall. She hoped Grace's mom wasn't up yet.

Tiptoeing out into the hall Amy made a dash for the bathroom. She made it safely and as she relieved herself on the toilet she saw herself in the mirror on the back of the door. She looked a mess and wished she could find something to put on.

Mary felt her stomach stretching as the water continued to flow into her upturned ass. She slowed her fingers manipulating her taut nipples as she could feel her body nearing orgasm and she wanted to be obedient. Looking back she could see the bag was half empty.

"Pet massage your stomach so we can be sure to get you really cleaned out."

The once respected teacher used both hands to massage her bloated stomach working the warm soapy water into every nook and cranny. Mary began to feel some cramping as the bag continued to send its contents deep into her bowels.

Finally the bag was empty. Lisa had Mary stand and face her. Pet's normally taut stomach was stretched out before her as pet continued to work her hands over her distended tummy working the fluids around inside her. "I'm going to remove the nozzle now pet and I want you to hold every drop in until I give you permission to release. Is that clear?"

"Yes Ms. Simon, your pet understands."

"Good". Reaching between her teacher's legs Lisa slowly removed the nozzle from her ass. Mary clenched her ass tight to prevent any leakage. She was determined to obey her owner. "Go and get your heels pet and come back here. Be quick about it."

Straining to hold the liquid churning in her bloated stomach Mary moved as fast as she could to find a clean pair of heels and get back. She knew she could do this and make Lisa happy.

As Mary returned to the bathroom wearing 5" heels fighting the cramps shooting through her bowels as the water demanded release her mind was once again baffled that she could be excited by this treatment and pain. Maybe this is what she deserved. When she got to the bathroom she stood before her owner confused and extremely horny.

"Very good pet," said Lisa as she patted her teacher on the head like she was a good puppy. "Squat over the toilet and release the water pet."

Even after all the embarrassing and humiliating things Lisa had forced her to do, being forced to squat over the commode and release an ass full of watery shit in front of her student brought Mary to tears. She wasn't sure whether they were tears of embarrassment or tears of disgust for herself that she had come to this and was excited by it. As the watery shitty mixture rocketing from her splashed up all over her tight girlish ass the tears continued to flow and her pussy continued to send waves of pleasure throughout her body.

Lisa then instructed Mary to fill the bag again with a cold water rinse. After giving herself a cold enema Mary was to hold it for 15 minutes with no leakage, expel it as before, use the disposable douche on the sink, shower and come into the bedroom. She had 30 minutes.

Mary realized if she had to hold the enema 15 minutes she would have to take the water much

faster than the last time. Checking the clock Mary hurried to obey her owner.

After first relieving her bladder Amy searched the medicine cabinet until she found a bottle of aspirin. She quickly took two and checking the hall rushed back to Grace's room.

When she opened the door she found the other three girls sitting around totally naked chatting like they were in the school cafeteria.

"Hey, Amy. Where did you go?"

"I needed to use the bathroom." Amy replied somewhat embarrassed by everyone's naked body including her own. She looked around the room for her clothes but she didn't see them anywhere. She wanted to be cool and be accepted by the older girls and not be considered a baby so she forced herself to act natural and sat down on the bed and joined in the conversation.

Mary felt the rushing of the cold water into her ass. She was immediately chilled. The cold water started cramping more quickly. Maybe because it was filling her faster. Mary began to massage her stomach to relieve the discomfort. When the bag was empty Mary noted the time. She had used 7 minutes. She had nothing to do but stand around with her swollen belly and fight the urge to let it out. She saw herself in the mirror. What a pathetic sight. Her hair was a mess, no make-up, bloated stomach and she was shivering from the cold water filling her. Her body was lean and muscular and her breasts were firm and capped with hard swollen nipples. Her pussy was bare and she could see the moisture on its lips and on her thighs. Her hair was so very short and the blonde streaks made her look a whole lot younger than she was. She was embarrassed by herself and she thought 'I bet Amy is embarrassed by me too.'

Finally the time was up and she expelled the foul smelling liquid her shivering body splashing herself as before. She quickly mixed the douche and cleaned out her pussy.

She jumped in the shower making it as hot as she could stand to warm her chilled body. A quick washing including her hair and Mary was out drying herself as she slipped on her heels and rushed into the bedroom with a minute to spare.

When she entered the bedroom she saw Lisa sitting on the bed using the phone. She stopped and stood before the teenager completely naked and waited for instructions. She couldn't get her pussy to stay dry. She could feel the juices beginning to flow.

The girls sat around naked talking about nothing specific. Amy couldn't help but look at each of the other girl's body and compare them to her own. They all had larger breasts than she did. The girl named Susie had the largest by far. Amy thought, 'My nipples are so pink compared to

theirs.' Grace had a rose tattooed on her right breast. They all seemed totally comfortable being naked together. That is everyone but her.

There is nothing more embarrassing than standing naked in your own home waiting for instructions from a fully clothed person half your age. 'Why are my knees shaking and my nipples so hard?'

Finally Lisa was off the phone. She looked over at Mary and tossing her a long sweater said "Let's go, we have a lot to do."

Mary pulled the sweater over her head. It barely covered her ass and bare pussy. "Ms. Simon, your pet is not dressed or prepared to go out."

Lisa looked back and said simply, "Yes you are." And she walked out the door.

Mary had no choice but to follow her owner. She tugged at the hem of her sweater, ran her fingers through her undone hair and taking small careful steps she followed Lisa out to the car. "Pet when you get in lift your sweater out of the way so you don't sit on it reminded Lisa."

"Yes Ms. Simon." replied Mary as she opened the car door, pulling her sweater up in the back and put her bare ass on the cold leather seat.

Mary had no idea where they were going and Lisa gave no indication as she drove in silence. Finally they reached their destination, the beauty shop where Mary's hair had been cut and streaked and she had endured the humiliating waxing of her pussy. She wondered what was in store for her this time. She would soon find out.

First Mary's short hair was trimmed even shorter and then bleached totally blonde. The transformation was astounding. Then the submissive teacher was lead into the back room and ordered to remove her sweater and climb on the table for another waxing. It was a different technician this time and Mary was again humiliated to strip naked in front of a complete stranger. This technician was more touchy, feely and not at all embarrassed by Mary's nakedness and her sopping pussy. Mary simply laid on the table with her legs spread wide while Lisa and the technician discussed her as if she weren't there. The hot wax set her fires burning hotter and by the time she put her sweater back on her thighs were slick with her juices.

As the chatting continued no one moved to get dressed. Amy was becoming more uncomfortable as the talk turned to sex. Apparently Amy was not the only one looking at the naked bodies in the room because the conversation turned to a discussion of their bodies.

Susie liked her big breasts but she complained that they attracted too many boys. Grace felt that her body was just average and her face was ok. She lifted weights to develop herself the way she

wanted to sculpt her body. Wendy was gorgeous. Except for smallish breasts her body was perfect. She had long blonde hair (natural Amy noticed) beautiful white teeth and long firm legs. Each girl stood up and displayed herself unashamedly and described what she liked and didn't like about herself. Amy was very uneasy as it approached her turn.

Once Mary was covered as best the sweater could cover her she paid the bill with her credit card and at Lisa's direction added a large tip for the girl who did the waxing.

"Thank You and come back soon" said the girl.

"Oh we will. At least I'll send pet back. Maybe she can do something special for a nice girl like you." Mary blushed a deep red as she followed Lisa back to the car. She automatically lifted her sweater and deposited her bare ass on the cold seat. She wonder 'Where next'. She knew Lisa was not done with her yet.

Then it was Amy's turn. She didn't want the others to know she was nervous so she stood and said how she wanted bigger breasts and more hair on her pussy. She couldn't help but blush as she said these things. "All you guys have thick sexy hair there and I just have a little starting to grow.

The other girls put their heads together and Grace said, "Well Amy since you are our new friend and we want you to feel comfortable with us we decided since you can't grow your pussy hair any faster we should all shave ours off so we can all be the same. Let's get the shaving cream and razors and all get bald.

Amy was stunned. This isn't what she meant. She wanted to keep what hair she had there. But she couldn't say no, they were doing this for her, to make her comfortable. Grace went off to the bathroom to get the stuff.

Lisa drove to the mall. Getting out of the car Mary immediately tugged her sweater down to be sure her tingling pussy was completely covered. If she moved carefully she could avoid putting on a display for everyone. She hurried to follow Lisa into the mall. Lisa headed for a specialty leather store. Mary followed silently behind her owner.

The salesman greeted Lisa as if he knew her and they walked together to the back of the store. Lisa motioned her Mary to hurry and follow. They moved into a back private dressing room and Lisa ordered Mary to remove her sweater.

With a red face Mary once again displayed her naked body to yet another stranger. The salesman proceeded to take Mary's measurements. "Mmmm 35" with about a c cup, 22 1/2"

waist and 32 1/2" hips" said the salesman as his hands lingered on her body.

" Well pet, it looks like the diet and exercise are working," said Lisa.

The salesman left the room and returned in a short while with a black leather garment which Mary soon discovered was a corset. He fitted it snugly under her breasts and wrapped it around her body. Mary's first thought was that the man had brought the wrong size since the two ends did not come near to meeting behind her. She was ordered to lean forward slightly and grasp the stand before her. The man then began tugging and pulling the laces, squeezing Mary's body as the ends of the garment began to get closer. He continued pulling and tugging until the side finally met in the back. Mary could hardly breathe as the air was crushed out of her lungs. "Ms. Simon, your pet can't not breathe. It is too tight."

"Nonsense pet. If anything we may try a smaller one if you continue to complain."

Mary fell silent and continued to struggle for air as the salesman continued to tighten the laces until the corset was completely laced and tied off. Once he finished he took the tape and measured Mary again. Sensing her submissive situation he allowed his hands to roam freely as he measured his latest victim. "35-19-32 1/2" , he announced proudly.

"That will do for now." said Lisa. "Pet put your sweater on and pay the gentleman."

Mary did as ordered wondering how she could pay all these new bills without Bill finding out.

"Pet tell the gentleman you would love to spend a few hours with him privately to thank him for spending his valuable time helping you."

A distressed Mary turned to the salesman and said, "Sir, Ms. Simon's pet would love to spend a few hours with you, when you have time to thank you for your expert assistance." Mary found it difficult to speak as the corset continued to cut off her breathing.

"Well I get off at 9:00." he replied looking over the embarrassed customer.

"Pet will be busy this weekend. How about Tuesday at 9:00? She can meet you here."

"Great and Thanks."

"No problem pet loves to thank people in whatever way they like."

Lisa lead the way back to the car as Mary struggled to keep up with the garters hanging below the sweater on her bare thighs. Breathing was becoming a little easier as she learned to take shallow breaths.

Amy watched in fascination as Wendy trimmed Susie's pubic hair very short. Then she watched

the shaving cream be spread all over Susie's trimmed pussy. Susie laughed and complained that the shaving cream was cold. Sitting down between Susie's widely spread thighs Wendy began the careful process of removing all the remaining stubble until Susie's pubic area was completely bare. All of the girls were joking and laughing as Susie became the first of the group with a bald pussy.

Once Susie was cleaned up she traded places with Wendy and did the same to her. She was very very careful not to nick her friend in that tender area.

Amy knew she would have to get involved as soon as Wendy was bare and she worked hard to control her panic. This is not what she expected but what did she really expect? These older girls were doing this for her. How could she not be involved? They must really want her to fit in with the group to go to this extreme for her. She wanted to be a part of the group too. She watched as Susie removed the last of the stubble from between Wendy's legs.

When they got back to the car Mary discovered quickly that sitting in the corset made breathing that much more difficult. With her bare ass on the cold seat she struggled to get air into her cramped lungs. She knew not to complain or Lisa might make her go back and get an even tighter one.

"Pet, I want you to play with your soft smooth pussy for me. Tell me how nice and wet it feels."

Mary reached under the hem of her sweater and was shocked and appalled to find her pussy dripping wet. "Ms. Simon your pet is very wet," answered Mary blushing a deep dark shade of red. How could she be excited by this forced behavior. Why did she still get embarrassed by her body's reaction. She was beyond confused. She decided to just obey and not think she didn't understand anyway.

Lisa pulled into a McDonald's drive thru. Mary knew not to stop without being told so she continued to finger her wet slit as she turned a deeper red with Lisa pulling up to the window to order. Lisa ordered one large orange juice. Mary felt a spasm in her pussy and a heat wave pass through her body as she was displayed to the boy in the drive thru window.

"Pet stop playing with yourself now before you have an accident and cum all over the seat." said Lisa loud enough for the boy to hear. " Give me a \$1.34 for your drink."

Mary pulled her fingers from her pussy and digging in her purse she searched for \$1.34 . The entire time the young boy had a clear view of her bald glistening pussy. Finally she found the money and handed it to Lisa.

"Don't give it to me pet. Pay the boy."

Mary leaned across the seat and handed the boy the money. Her face was beet red. She took the drink and sat back in her seat lifting her sweater first giving the boy one final look at her ass.

"Drink up pet we need you to maintain your strength. You won't be eating anything with nutritional value for a good while."

Now Amy had no choice. "Since I have more hair than you Amy Why don't I do you first? asked Grace.

Trying to be nonchalant and not show any of her discomfort Amy said. "Sure".

Amy sat with her legs spread wide with Grace rubbing the cool shaving cream into her sparsely haired pussy. Her hair had been so thin the Grace didn't even use the scissors first. As Grace slide the razor over her pussy Amy felt a stirring inside her that she had never felt before. Grace used her free hand to pull and stretch the area to allow for careful shaving and she used the same fingers to innocently touch the young teen in places to send little charges of excitement through her.

Amy had never even masturbated so these feelings were all new to her but she knew she shouldn't feel these things with another girl. But they all had shaved each other and must have felt the same things and they didn't seem to mind. Maybe it was ok. It really did feel good.

When Lisa and Mary arrived home Mary quickly finished her juice and was ordered upstairs to her (Lisa's) bedroom. "Time to get you ready for tonight pet. I expect no problems from you this evening." said Lisa as she followed pet up the stairs admiring her firm smooth buttocks and thighs.

"I want you to remove your sweater, go and use the bathroom if needed you may not get another chance for quite a while, and then clean yourself thoroughly and completely. Touch up your hair and do your make-up and meet me in the living room in 30 minutes."

"Yes Ms. Simon."

As Mary hurried to the bathroom to do her owner's bidding, Lisa began her preparations for the evenings activities. She gathered the limited amount of clothing pet would need and all of the bondage equipment needed for the evening. She could hardly contain her excitement that tonight she would be presenting her first slave to the group for their use and enjoyment.

Mary cleaned up taking care to keep the corset dry. Her mind began to wander again. 'How had she come to this? When was Bill coming home to somehow save her? How could he save her without finding out everything she has done? What was Amy doing? ' Then she put everything out of her mind because right now her most important task was to please Lisa to protect her family from shame and to make Lisa proud of her pet. With five minutes to spare the corseted naked teacher walked down the stairs of her own home and presented herself to her teenage

owner and she was proud to have obeyed.

Now it was Amy's turn to do the shaving. She moved between Grace's wide spread thighs and began to carefully clip Grace's thick bush. She had never been this close to another girl's pussy and while she was uncomfortable she was kind of excited too. After the first few snips she lost her hesitancy and began clipping in earnest. As the hair fell away Amy discovered that Grace's pussy was different than hers. The lips were fuller and thicker and as she applied the shaving cream she felt a wetness and noticed a scent which caused a tingling in her own pussy. Carefully manipulating the razor Amy made Grace's pussy as clean and smooth as her's, Wendy's and Susie's. When Grace was completely shaved they compared their newly shaved areas and Amy found the differences fascinating and exciting. Being grown up was not what she expected but it was fun.

Wendy suggested they shower and head for the mall. Amy was surprised and excited when all of the girls headed for the shower together. They all jumped into the shower laughing and joking as they washed each other and Amy found her nudity and the others to be less uncomfortable and becoming almost natural.

Lisa directed Mary to put on the black sheer stockings on the couch and attach them to the garters. She warned her to be sure the seams were perfectly straight.

Mary soon discovered what was normally a simple task was much more difficult because of the tight corset pinching her waist. While she had learned to breathe by taking shallow breaths any bending or twisting made even shallow breaths a challenge. But with great effort Mary was able to get the stockings on and attached with seams perfect, no runs and not a wrinkle. She stood for inspection by her owner with a sense of satisfaction.

Next Mary was handed a new pair of black leather 6" heels with ankle straps. Mary again bent and twisted in the tight corset and put on the heels checking to make sure her stockings were still straight.

Once Mary had straightened in her heels, Lisa stooped and locked each of the shoes to her pet's feet. Lisa then locked thick leather ankle cuffs to each of her pet's slim ankles before standing to examine her pet. Identical leather wrist cuffs were locked to Mary's wrists. "Put your wrists behind your back pet" ordered Lisa and the leather cuffs were locked together imprisoning her hands uselessly behind her back. "I want you to stand here and do not make any moves without my help," said Lisa as she turned and picked up a ring gag. "Understand, not a step."

"Yes Ms. Simon your pet will not move without your help."

"Open wide."

Mary opened her mouth as far as she could and Lisa placed the large hard leather ring gag in her mouth. After making the necessary adjustments the gag spread Mary's lips and teeth so far open her jaws began to ache immediately. Mary watched as Lisa placed plugs in each of her ears and all sound stopped. She could not hear a thing. Her owner then placed soft pads over her eyes and a blindfold over the pads putting her in complete blackness. The loss of sight and sound was disorienting and Mary had to fight the panic raising inside her. She could feel as Lisa placed something in her nose forcing her to breath through her open mouth.

As the panic grew Lisa fastened a wide thick leather collar around Mary's slim neck. This forced her to hold her head up and reduced her head movement to almost nothing. Mary could feel the final addition to her bondage as Lisa pulled a hood over her head covering her face completely except for a large opening over her spread mouth. The hood attached to her collar which held in place.

Lisa stepped back and admired her handiwork. Mary stood before her in total black from her heels to the top of her head. The heels and the stockings accented her long legs enticingly. The garters outlined her bare smooth pussy and framed her tight ass from the rear. The corset pinched her waist giving her a perfect hourglass figure with her hard tip breasts totally exposed. The collar was a work of art, 5" wide and made of stiff shiny leather with D rings all around. And the black hood completely isolating the teacher from reality. She could not see, hear, smell or say anything. The ring on the top of the hood would be of use later. The gag was perfect because her mouth was completely available yet useless to her. Lisa smiled as the drool began escaping her pets open mouth. Her nipples were hard and the dew on her teachers thighs was already visible.

Mary was completely severed from the outside world. She stood very still because she had been so ordered and she was afraid to move. She jumped as she felt something being wrapped around her body and attached to her collar. She had no idea what it was other than it was cool where it touched her skin.

Lisa had covered her pet with a long black cape which completely hid her body from neck to heels. The cape and the hood were the only things visible.

The four teens finished their shower and playfully toweled dry. Amy did not feel uncomfortable being naked with her friends any more. As they left the bathroom Grace said, "I'll go down and get our clothes."

Amy wondered why everyone's clothes were downstairs. Grace headed down stairs while Amy and the other girls headed to Grace's room.

When Grace came back upstairs she had an arm full of dirty clothes and two small bags. "Amy your bag is still in my trunk. We'll find something for you to wear and get in out later. Ok?"

"Well sure but..."

"Don't work I have some stuff I grew out of I'm sure will fit you." said Grace.

"Ok", said Amy. What else could she do she didn't want to make a scene.

The other girls got dressed and Amy found herself sitting naked on the bed waiting for Grace to get her the clothes. When all the other were dressed and she was still naked the uncomfortable feelings began to return.

"Be right back." said Grace as she left to get Amy something to wear. She returned quickly with an arm full of clothes. "I found the perfect thing to solve Amy's other problem," said Grace, holding up a Wonder Bra.

Let me help you put this on. Grace quickly slipped the straps up Amy's arms and hooked the bra behind her. "Just a little adjusting," said Grace as she arranged Amy's budding breasts inside the bra. "Perfect."

Amy looked in the mirror and was shocked to see the difference. her smallish developing breasts looked like the breasts of a much older teenager. While not as large as Susie's they looked much larger. She was happy with what she saw and instinctively gave Grace a hug.

"The only panties I have that will fit your slim hips are these, announced Grace, holding up a pair of red thong silk panties.

Amy had only seen pictures of women wearing thongs in catalogs. They looked so 'skimpy' but she had to be 'cool' and stepped into the panties pulling them gently up her legs. The thong felt strange with the strap up her ass crack and the front barely covered her newly shaved pussy.

"You look good enough to eat," said Wendy jokingly.

Amy blushed and hurried to get into the jeans Grace had given her. As she pulled the jeans on she discovered they fit but just barely. They were like a second skin but she could manage. Grace had also given her a sweater which was also tight and showed off her newly found breasts. The other girls raved about how good she looked and when she checked the mirror she did look good even if she was a bit uncomfortable in the thong and tight clothes.

Grace said since she was running with the big girls she would need to learn more about make-up so she wouldn't look like the baby of the group. All three girls worked on Amy's hair and make-up and when they finished she looked 17 -18 years old.

There was one more thing. Susie mentioned that all the older girls worn heels with their jeans to show off their cute butts. Amy had worn gym shoes the night before so Grace searched her closet and found a pair of 4" heels that matched hers.

Amy had never worn anything higher than 2" but the other girls helped her learn to walk and swing her hips like the others in the group. By the time they left for the mall Amy fit into the

group completely. Four 17 years olds looking for some fun.

Lisa took Mary's arm and lead the blind, deaf teacher shuffling out to the car and buckled her into the front seat. She then got behind the wheel and they headed for their destination.

Mary could feel the vibration of the car and occasionally feel the force of a turn but she had absolutely no idea where they were headed. After what seemed like a long time, but with her sense basically gone time was hard to measure, the vibration stopped and Mary thought the car had stopped. A few moments later she was shocked by a hand on her arm pulling her gently from the car. She had not even known the door had been opened.

Lisa lead the slowly moving teacher up to a huge house and knocked on the door. All Mary knew was she moved a distance and stopped. The door was opened by a woman slightly older than Mary in a tiny black maid's uniform balanced on 7" heels. Lisa led Mary into the house.

Somehow Mary sensed she had moved inside. Suddenly she felt a second pair of hands on her other arm. 'Who is that,' she wondered. She was lead by the two pairs of hands to the center of a very large room with a wooden frame in the center of the room and chairs and couches all around.

Mary felt her cape being removed and then her wrists were freed and attached to the upper corners on the frame. Her arms were stretch high and wide. Then she felt her ankles being pulled apart and attached to the bottom corners of the frame. She found herself unable to move and stretched uncomfortable open. Lastly the ring in the top of the hood was attached to a ring in the top center of the frame. She was now totally helpless.

The panic began to grow as she realized her position. Practically naked....unable to hear, see, talk, or move. She couldn't even smell.

Lisa and the other woman left the room but Mary didn't know.

CHAPTER 27b

Mary's legs and arms began to ache from her stretched position. Her feet hurt and her neck stiffened from being immobilized. She lost all track of time and was completely unaware of what was going on around her. The ring gag stretched her jaws painfully open and the spittle ran down her chin, dripping on to her bare breasts above the tight corset. Her mind was free to wander through all that had happen, what was currently happening and what the future would be. Her nipples hardened and her naked pussy juices flowed down her stretched thighs.

Lisa had left Mary spread wide in the middle of the room and followed the woman dressed as a maid out of the room and up the stairs to a private bedroom. The "maid" assisted Lisa as she

changed into an all leather outfit consisting of a tight leather vest and short snug leather skirt with thigh high leather boots standing on 6" heels. Lisa ordered the "maid" to kneel and polish her boots with her tongue. The "maid" quickly did as ordered and spent the next 15 minutes putting a glossy shine on the boots.

As the "maid" was finishing the second boot by sucking the heel deep into her mouth the door opened and in walked Mark Evans, Bill's boss's son.

"Hi Lisa, hi mom", said the teenager nonchalantly. "Has she taken good care of you Lisa?" asked Mark.

"So far she has. You have trained her well. Is this what she is wearing to the party tonight?"

"No, I have a special uniform for her tonight. I'll let you wait until she makes her entrance to decide if it is appropriate."

"Well I better get downstairs, the guests will be arriving soon. Will your mom be dressed to answer the door in time?"

"Oh sure, I'll send her down as soon as I get her changed."

"Thanks", said Lisa as she left to go down with her pet.

Amy and her friends headed to the mall. Being a Saturday afternoon the place was packed with teens. As they strutted around the mall Amy noticed the tight jeans forcing the silky thong up inside her pussy. It felt good.

All the girls swung their asses and put on a show for all the mall customers. Grace said she loved to parade in front of middle aged men and watch their expression change as they tried to not notice her but the lump between their legs grew. The girls bet on who could get the biggest reaction from older men and pulled out all the stops to entice them.

Amy was not comfortable playing this game but she soon overcame her reluctance and found the game exciting. She really looked older and was pleased with the attention she was getting.

Lisa admired her displayed pet. She was indeed a beautiful sight and Lisa knew she would not disappoint her this evening.

Soon Mrs. Evans was lead down the stairs on a leash by her owner son. She had indeed changed her outfit. While still dressed as a maid her uniform was much more abbreviated. Her breasts were bare and exposed as were her ass and pussy. The uniform consisted of a tight maids uniform with holes for each breast and a skirt so short she was totally exposed. A garter belt and black

hose with a pair of 7" heels forcing her on to her toes completed her uniform. Her jewelry consisted of gold rings in each nipple, a gold stud through her belly button and several rings in her pussy with a bell attached so that with each step it emitted a tiny ringing sound. With a smart smack on the ass Mark sent his slave mother to the door to await the arrival of the guests. All of this took place in the same room in which Mary was tied but she knew none of it.

By this time Mary had been tied to the frame for over 2 hours. She had no conception that it had been that long and she had no idea anyone was in the room with her. She thought she was totally alone.

Lisa heard the door bell as the first guests began to arrive.

"Lets get our belly buttons pierced", said Wendy. "I always wanted to do that."

"My mom will shoot me," said Susie," But lets do it."

"I'm game," said Grace.

Amy didn't know what to do. If she didn't they would think she was a little kid and if she did her mother would punish her. Well maybe Lisa could convince her mother that it was ok. "Count me in," said Amy. She knew Lisa would make mom listen.

Mrs. Evans opened the door and the first guest to arrive was Ms. Wheeler, the principal's secretary. She was dressed in a severe business suit with her feet shod in 6" heels. Her make-up and hair were done perfectly. While you could not see she wore only a black leather garter belt hold her smoke color stocking under her suit. She carried a leash in her hand which was attached to a ring in the nose of Ms. Cindy Cooper the president of the board of education. Ms. Cooper was dressed in a cute little girls outfit with bobby socks and oxford shoes. She wore a short plaid schoolgirl's skirt and a plain white blouse with her nipple rings clearly visible. Her hands were bound behind her back thrusting her breasts forward. Ms. Wheeler gave a cruel twist to Mrs. Evans exposed right nipple and moved to hug Lisa tugging her slave behind her.

Mrs. Evans winced and closed the door waiting for the next guest to arrive.

Ms. Wheeler admired Mary strapped to the frame and then led her school girl slave to one of the couches where she sat and her slave knelt on the floor next to her.

"Get our guests something to drink mother," ordered Mark.

His mother pranced into the dining room on her 7" toe shoes and returned with a drink for Ms. Wheeler and also one for Ms. Cooper which Theresa took and placed on the table so her slave could not get it. Mrs. Evans knew everyone's drink. It was part of her training.

At the sound of the door bell the "maid" hurried to the foyer with her breasts bouncing. Lisa and Ms. Wheeler were discussing the attributes of the stretched teacher before them.

Mrs. Evans open the door and curtsied. "Good Evening Mr. and Mrs. Simon", she said eyes to the floor.

"Hi maid barb," said Mr. Simon with a cruel twist of her nipple.

"Hello mom and dad", cried Lisa from the main room.

Following the Simons into the house was their slave couple. Both were totally nude, shackled and gagged. Mr. Johnson was a history teacher at school who had been discovered to have a taste for young girls. His adoring wife, in order to avoid disgrace and jail, had allowed herself to be placed into complete servitude with her husband to the Simons. Mr. Johnson was 25 yrs. old, 6' 180#. He had a 8" cock which was locked inside a cage like box and had not seen release for 4 months now. His wife was a petite 23 yr. old with small perky breasts, small waist and heart shaped ass. Her pussy and ass were kept full at all times and the Simons use her frequently for their amusement and pleasure. She hated every part of this situation but she loved her husband and wanted to protect him. Mr. Johnson was also used for their pleasure while receiving no relief. The shackled couple was left kneeling in the corner while the others continued their examination of Mary. They did not touch her so she had no way of even knowing they were there.

The girls headed for the Piercing and Tattoo Parlor. Amy was nervous but she knew Lisa would stick up for her.

Amy volunteered to go first to show she wasn't afraid. It hurt some but mostly she was excited. In about 20 minutes all four girls had gold rings protruding from the tight little tummies. They strutted down the mall planning their next move.

They needed to find someone over 21 to get them some beer for the evening. They searched the mall looking for a likely prospect.

Mary had no idea she was being studied. She tried to shift her position to ease the strain on her stretched muscles and aching feet.

Mrs. Evans scurried about serving drinks and answering the door as more guests arrived. Her nipples received several more painful pinches and twists and her feet began to throb from the extreme shoes she was forced to wear by her son. She knew the evening was just beginning.

Mr. Amos the principal arrived with his current slave Linda, Susie's mom, in tow. She was built like her daughter with large breasts, tiny waist and flaring hips. Her breasts were bound tightly

with coils of white rope with her nipple supporting painful weights attached to her pierced rings. Her wrists and elbows were tightly bound behind her back forcing her breasts into even more prominence. Her only other clothing was her collar and 6" heels. She followed the principal into the room and knelt next to him.

Mike arrived with kimmy dressed in a crotchless body suit with cutouts for her breasts. She was barefoot.

Mr. Evans, Bill's boss, arrive from work with Dale and Beth Kemper. Mary would be surprised to see them because Dale was dressed in a long slinky evening gown slit to the hip, garters and hose with 4" heels and Beth was dressed in a very short tight skirt which barely covered her tight ass and a halter top with tiny cut outs showing her pierced nipples connected by a gold chain. Her make-up was extreme and her hair was long and wavy. Her feet were locked into a pair of red 6" heels. They both followed behind Steve and stood behind him at all times.

Amy and her friends scanned the mall and decided on a guy sitting alone on a bench as a likely candidate. He was about 25 - 26. not bad looking but obviously with time on his hands.

Grace told the other to stick close and watch. She approached the guy and started a conversation. She talked for a while and pointed over to her friends a couple of times. Obviously he was enjoying the conversation and after a short time Grace came back to the group and said, "Susie go with Sam here and he will get us what we want. We'll meet you at the car."

After Susie had moved off with the guy Amy looked at Grace and asked, "Isn't that dangerous for Susie to go off with that stranger?"

"Not really. It's her turn that's all."

"What do you mean her turn?" asked Amy.

"The easiest way to get booze and pot is to offer something that guys like so they want to get it for us. We take turns giving blowjobs to get what we want. It was Susie's turn. Grace got the stuff last night." answered Wendy.

Amy was shocked. She hadn't given any thought to where the booze and stuff came from. Would she be expected to take a turn? She was sure she would. Could she? While it would be scary she knew she could. She wanted to be a part of the group. But she was nervous.

The last to arrive at the party was the head of the group. Bubba was dressed in a white leather suit complete with hat. He lead two women into he room on the end of a chain. Valerie Klinger, Graces mom and Patti Sphar, Wendy's mother, were both naked, wearing 6" heels and hobbles. Their hands were locked behind them and the healing welts on their backs and asses

showed they had been punished in the last week or so. Bubba threw them to the floor next to the Johnsons and getting a drink from the maid stopped to examine the new slave on display.

"Well well," said Bubba. "The proud Mrs. C. Well done Lisa. How are the plans for little Amy proceeding?"

"Right on schedule Sir. Sluts Grace, Wendy and Susie are following your instructions." answered Lisa.

"Very good. Is everyone here?"

"Yes Sir". responded Lisa.

Bubba now took over the show and Lisa's slave was about to begin the test.

Amy and her friends waited at Grace's car for almost 20 minutes for Susie to return. The girls talked about all the guys at the mall and their reactions to the girls. No one seemed concerned about Susie at all.

Amy was beginning to get a little worried when she saw Susie climbing out of a red pick-up truck with 2 six packs of beer. Amy immediately noticed that Susie's lipstick was slightly smeared and the driver was wearing a broad smile on his face.

"Got it guys," said Susie. Let's go get the other stuff and head home to party."

The girls piled into Grace's car and headed into the downtown area. Amy had no idea where they were going but she was concerned that she might be next to have to pay for the "other stuff."

"Man, that guy was hung like a horse," said Susie. "it was at least 9" long and I could hardly fit it in my mouth. He really had staying power too. I had to use every trick I know to make him cum. I wish I had more time I would like to have climbed on that pole and taken a ride."

Amy was glad it was dark so the others couldn't see her blushing face. She had never heard such things talked this way before. She kept hoping she wouldn't be next. She had doubts as to whether she could do it or not.

Bubba yanked the chain attached to his two slaves and ordered them to stand next to Mary and at his command each was to begin to lick and suck her nipples. He then ordered Mr. Johnson to kneel in front of Mary and when ordered to lick her pussy. Last he ordered Mrs. Johnson to kneel behind Mary and lick her asshole when told. He cautioned them that no one was to touch Mary before his command and they were to stop immediately when ordered.

As the slaves moved into position Bubba grabbed Mrs. Johnson as she walked by and kissed her forcing his tongue deep into her mouth. He particularly like to abuse Mrs. Johnson because she hated the position her husband had put her in and even more so because she was from Alabama and had a powerful dislike of blacks.

When the slaves were in position Bubba ordered them to begin gently on their assigned areas. He and Lisa readied the things they would need for the next phase.

Mary jumped at the sudden touching of her nipples followed by the gentle caress of tongues on her ass and pussy. It took her a few seconds to realize that there were four tongues caressing her most sensitive areas. A million thought flashed through her mind. Who did these tongues belong to? Were there others watching? How long had she been on display?

Her body, despite the aching and discomfort of being stretched open for so long balanced on the high heels, began to respond. Her nipples hardened even more and her pussy went from a drip to a fountain. She felt her body riding a wave of pleasure beyond anything she had ever felt. She was climbing higher and higher as the tongues danced over her nipples and clit. Her ass had never been so erotically stimulated. She could feel she was hearing the top as her whole being centered on those three areas.

"STOP," barked Bubba. All 4 tongues were immediately removed from the aroused teacher. The slaves sat next to the denied teacher and awaited further instructions.

Mary didn't understand what was happening. She had been so close. She was left in the darkness and silence as the soaring pleasure she had felt a moment ago slowly left her body. She attempted to move her taut stretched body to find the tongues which had been fanning the flames within her but there was nothing.

The guests watched as her body literally shook with frustration at being denied release. They laughed and made fun of how she was reacting to the program. They waited in anticipation of the next phase but they knew it would be a while.

Grace drove downtown and parked in front of a pool hall on one of the side streets. Amy was so nervous by now that she didn't even know the name of the street. Grace went into the pool hall and was gone about 15 minutes. When she came out she climbed in the car and turned to the back seat where Wendy and Amy sat.

Amy's heart was in her throat. If Grace said it was her turn she would have to go inside and give a complete stranger a blow job. She had never even touched a boy's cock. She steeled herself to do it. Being part of this group was worth it.

"Wendy, Joe is waiting for you," said Grace.

Amy let out a sigh of relief but it was premature.

"Amy I want you to come in with us so you can meet the guys and fully understand what it takes to hang with us.

With only a slight hesitation Amy said, "Sure." She wanted to be a part of the group more than anything.

Bubba waited for Mary to stop trembling and then ordered the slaves to start again. As Mary again approached orgasm he ordered them to stop. The guests enjoyed Mary's frustration while they began to make use of the other slaves.

Ms. Wheeler was calmly paddling the upturned ass of the president of the board who was draped across her lap with her skirt raised and her bare red ass quivering each time the paddle landed. The Simon's were enjoying the charms of Beth Kemper. Mr. Simon was plowing into her ass forcing her mouth and tongue deep into Mrs. Simon's overheated pussy.

Mr. Amos was passing the time chatting with Ms. Wheeler and playing with his slave weighted nipples. kimmy was kneeling with her ass high and her tongue licking and sucking Mike's toes while Mr. Evans used her well trained pussy to pass the time while he enjoyed Mary's frustration.

Dale Kemper was kneeling before Bubba in his long slinky evening dress licking Bubba's swollen balls which he had carefully removed from Bubba's tight leather pants. Dale was a transvestite but not gay or bi which made this extremely humiliating.

Bubba continued to have the slaves bring Mary to the brink of release and then force her to be denied for over an hour. The other guests played and the "maid" was kept moving serving drinks and snacks. She also was made to suck several cocks and pussys in her travels around the room. Her feet were aching, her ass was now filled with a thick plug and her face was covered in cum.

Mary meanwhile was crazed with frustration. Her pussy lips were swollen and her clit never retracted under it's protective hood. Her nipples were so sensitive the slightest touch was almost painful. She felt her asshole spasm even when the tongue was not worming itself deep inside her. Her legs felt like jello and provided little support for her body and her brain was centered on achieving release.

Amy followed Grace and Wendy into the pool hall. It was dark with bright lights hanging over each table. She counted 7 guys playing pool but no one paid much attention as the three made their way to the back office.

"Come in," the voice said from behind the door following Grace's knock.

Grace opened the door and the three young women walked into the small dingy office. One guy sat behind the desk in the cramped office. Grace and Wendy seemed very relaxed while Amy was ready to pee her pants she was so scared. She fought hard to hide her fear and act brave.

"Hi Wendy," said the guy. "This must be the new girl, Amy is it?"

Grace made the introductions, "Amy this is Joe, Joe this is Amy."

"Hi Joe," said Amy with more confidence than she felt.

"My pleasure," answered Joe as his eyes scanned the tight little body before him.

Wendy moved around the desk and gave Joe a long deep kiss. "Hi baby."

"How many bags tonight?" asked Joe. "I think two will do tonight Joe." answered Grace.

As Joe's hands move to open Wendy's blouse Grace said to Amy, "Let me explain the set up. We have a standing arrangement with Joe. One bag, a straight blow job; two bags, a naked blow job and Joe's hands get free roam; and three bags, a naked blow job and Joe's gets to eat our pussy. We've never asked for more than three so I don't know what Joe would charge for that."

Amy glanced across the desk and she saw a naked Wendy kneeling between Joe spread legs and opening his zipper while his hands moved roughly over her breasts and nipples. She couldn't move her eyes as Wendy pulled Joe's hard swollen cock from his pants. She had never seen a real live cock before. It look big but not as big as the one Susie described in the car. The head was thick and purple as Wendy's tongue licked all over it.

"Come on lets wait in the car," said Grace as she smiled at Amy staring at the cock sliding in and out of Wendy's puffy cheeks.

About 20 minutes later Wendy came out to the car with the two bags and the gang headed for Graces to party.

Bubba ordered the slaves to start again on the exhausted Mary. As their tongue began their torment Bubba motioned for Lisa to begin.

Lisa picked up a long pair of tongs with padded tips. She reached into Mary's open mouth and firmly grasp her tongue with the tongs and pulled her tongue out of her mouth.

Mary felt her body again climbing the mountain. Then she felt something new. Something had grabbed her tongue and was pulling it painfully out of her mouth. She struggled to retract her tongue but it was held fast fully extended beyond her lips.

Bubba picked up a long thick curved needle and after spraying an antiseptic on Mary's tongue forced the needle through the middle of her extended tongue.

The pain was intense. Mary felt something forcing it way through her tongue. Then suddenly she was over come by the most intense orgasm of her life. Her body shook and she filled Mr. Johnson's sucking mouth with her cum.

Bubba inserted a gold post through the new hole in Mary's tongue and locked it in place permanently. Then while Mary was still in the throes of her orgasm Lisa moved the tongs to grasp Mary's tongue behind the new post and Bubba places another hole near the tip of Mary's tongue and inserted a gold ring and permanently locked it in place.

Mary felt the pain in her mouth begin to subside as her orgasm continued. Suddenly her tongue was pierced again and her body was propelled into a second huge orgasm more powerful than the first.

The slaves continues to lick and suck the orgasming teacher as Bubba and Lisa moved on to Mary's breasts. Lisa using the tongs to pull the hard swollen nipples out with Bubba piercing each nipple and locking a gold ring in each.

Mary felt her tongue being released and then she was aware her nipple was being stretched and she new what was going to happen. She was unprepared for the intensity of the sensation as her overstimulated nipple was pierced and her deprived body launched into her third orgasm.

The audience watched intently as the piercing continued with each nipple receiving a solid gold ring and then the watched as Bubba and Lisa pierced the once proud independent Mrs. C's pussy placing tree gold rings in each of her swollen red pussy lips. They were astonish that each piercing forced the bound slave to have another orgasm with each seeming more powerful than the previous.

Mary was totally out of control. Her body was being torn apart with one powerful orgasm after another. Her tongue and nipples ached and her pussy was on fire at the moment. Then she felt something probing inside her pussy.

Lisa carefully grasped the tiny hood of Mary's inflamed clit. Bubba then pierced the hood and locked the final gold ring into the new hole.

This piecing was too much for the bound teacher. The pain and pleasure was so intense she passed out as her body again orgasmed intensely.

Bubba ordered the slave to stop and as Lisa carefully sprayed each new piercing with antiseptic spray the remainder on the guests moved forward to examine the teacher's new jewelry as she hug limply in the frame. They congratulated Bubba and Lisa and talked about the intense show Mary had put on.

After everything was cleaned up and everyone had examine the fine work the guests and their

slaves moved into the dining room for dinner leaving the spent teacher to rest and regain consciousness.

The girls arrived at Graces's house and as usual no one was home. They went to Graces's room and sat around talking about what they had done that night as each drank their first beer of the evening.

Amy couldn't get the image of Wendy on her knees with her lips stretched around Joe's cock. She was smart enough to know that the next time would be her turn. The thought both scared her and excited her.

"Let's do something" suggested Wendy.

"Any Ideas?" asked Grace.

"Wanna play strip poker?" asked Susie.

"That sounds like fun," said Wendy.

"Yea lets do it",said Grace.

Amy thought a second and then realized they had all been nude last night why not. "How do you play?" asked Amy.

"I'll find some cards," said Grace, "You guys explain the rules to Amy."

Mary slowly regained consciousness. She was disoriented. Her body ached and there was a particular ache in her private areas and her tongue felt funny. Slowly the events of the previous hours came back to her. She shuttered as she recalled the constant stimulation and denial. Then the intense orgasms as she was subjected to intense pain. How did this happen? She remembered the pictures, the forced sex, the threat of exposure, the humiliation, the pain, and the pleasure. She had to do it. Her family needed protection from these people. She would do anything to protect them.

The guests had enjoyed a wonderful relaxing dinner as their slaves entertained them. The primary entertainment for dinner had been the Kempers. Dale was forced to suck cocks hard and then insert them into his lovely wife's ass as she sucked pussy after pussy. After each cock deposited it load deep in her ass, her darling husband sucked it out and then prepared the next cock for her while she cleaned the cock just removed from her ass.. The last had been Bubba who had the cum covered wife hold her ass open and repeat over and over to her wimp husband how great Bubba was. Her poor ass felt stretched so wide by the time Bubba finished she thought it wouldn't close completely for a week.

Mrs. Evans served the entire meal from atop her heels. By the time dessert was served she was near exhaustion but continued because she truly feared the wrath of her son. When the other went back to the room where Mary remained tied she began to clean-up. She knew she wouldn't be able to walk for a few days after tonight but it was better than when her son sent her to the dogs.

As the guest returned to their seats, Lisa moved to Mary and removed the hood. Next she removed the ear plugs and Mary could hear for the first time in hours but there was no sound. Everyone was quiet.

As she became accustomed to hearing she thought she could hear breathing. Yes, there were several people all around her. Watching her. Had they been there when she was being abused and when she had humiliated herself by orgasming to pain? She wanted to see who they were. Suddenly she heard Lisa's voice.

"Hello pet," said Lisa. "Welcome back to the real world. Now I am going to remove your blindfold and and gag but you are not to make a sound. Understand?"

Mary nodded her head in agreement. She would agree to anything to see who was here and to be able to close her mouth.

Lisa slowly removed the blindfold and then the pads over Mary's eyes.

Mary blinked repeatedly as her eyes adjusted to the light. Finally everything came into view. She couldn't believe what she saw. As she looked around she recognized everyone there. She was confused by the way some of the people were dressed. Her eyes went from one to another but kept returning to Bubba in his white leather suit. She knew he was behind it but what now?

She heard Lisa's voice. "I'm sure you recognize everyone here. You can tell from the way people are dressed some are owner and some slaves. You will learn who belongs to whom later but rest assure each slave serves every owner willingly. All of the slaves have been recruited just as you have. Something they don't want the world to know. No slave knows the other's secret but the owners know all the secrets and each has a complete set of document, pictures and tapes of each slave so there are no secrets from the owners. You must understand from this point forward you will obey every owner without question. Do I make myself clear?"

A truly frightened Mary nodded her head yes as tears streamed down her face. She was sinking deeper and deeper into this horrible nightmare.

"I'm going to remove your gag and I don't want a sound."

Amy was a little slow to catch on to poker but her luck was good. Wendy was down to only her panties, while Grace and Susie had their bra and panties left. Amy still wore her bra, panties and

jeans. By this time each girl had 2 beers and passed around three joints . Amy must have gotten better at smoking because she was really feeling the effects more than yesterday.

Amy lost her jeans and Grace was now bare chested. Amy was excited. Being with these girls made her feel grown up. The underwear Grace had lent her had become a thrill to wear rather than an embarrassment. On the next hand Wendy had the misfortune of losing and found herself sitting totally naked.

"Well I guess the game is over," said Amy with a smile. She was glad that she hadn't had to bare her breasts and pussy again tonight.

"Not at all", said Grace. "Now the game gets interesting. Once a person losses all their clothes they must do whatever the winner of the hand tells them to do each time they lose."

As the reality of what Grace had just said sunk in, Amy began to feel she was in over her head. What kinds of things would they make her do if she lost? She had seen their behavior all night at the mall, getting the beer and 'trading' for the pot.

As much as being a part of the group meant to her she was thinking about quitting the game and calling her mom to come get her. Just then Susie handed her another beer and Wendy passed a fresh joint. Her moment of uncertainty passed and she knew she could do anything.

Lisa removed Mary's gag and the broken teacher attempted to close her mouth. With a great deal of effort and no small amount of pain she managed to work her jaw to relieve the stiffness and close her mouth. She could feel the post and ring in her tongue as she closed her mouth and the tears began to flow anew as she realized what they had done to her.

Lisa ordered the slaves whose tongues had provided the constant stimulus to Mary's senses to release her ankles and wrists and lower her into a kneeling position.

Mary was thankful they had supported her because she had no feeling in hers arms or legs and would have fallen flat on her face. Fortunately they continued to support her even as she was kneeling because she had no strength left.

Mary looked down at her breasts and confirmed what she had thought. Each nipple had a shiny gold ring through it. She knew now for sure her pussy also had been pierced. Her breathing in her kneeling position became labored as the constriction of the corset made inhaling difficult. Slowly and painfully the feeling began to return to her arms and legs as she continued to move her jaw and neck to relieve the stiffness.

All eyes were on Mary as she was released from the frame and attempted to gain control of her arms and legs. There were many smiles as the once proud teacher knelt in submission before them. They imagined what was going through her mind as they watched her looking around the room. They really enjoyed breaking in a new slave.

Wendy survived the next hand as Susie lost her bra and Graces was forced to bare it all. With both Grace and Wendy stripped completely Amy figured she would soon find out what happened to losers once they were naked.

The next hand cost Amy her bra and Susie her panties. Now Amy was the only one with any clothes at all and the tiny silk panties were not covering a lot. She was anxious to see what happened next as she took another long swallow from her third beer. Everything was getting hazy and Amy was feeling really comfortable sitting practically naked with her three totally nude friends.

The next hand was lost by Wendy, her luck had finally run out. Amy lost her panties too and now all four clean shaven pussys were totally exposed. Grace had won the hand and told Wendy her assignment was to describe in detail the first time she gave a blow job. This was an embarrassing task for her as Grace and Susie laughed and joked the entire time she told the story.

Amy pretended to understand what they were talking about but since she had only seen her first real cock that day and had never touched one she kept her mouth shut for the most part. She hoped her luck would hold out because she would either have to embarrass herself and admit her inexperience or make a fool of herself trying to lie about it. She took another drag on the joint as it was passed to her.

Mary could feel all eyes on her as the circulation return to her arms and legs. Her jaw hurt terribly and she could hardly move her neck. She was beyond humiliation that all of these people she knew had seen her cum repeatedly while bound and pierced. Her own shame at her body's betrayal was indescribable.

"Welcome to our group slave mary," said Bubba. "You have been marked as a slave by your new piercings and now you are the property of our group. Miss Lisa will remain your primary owner but you are totally available to all owners at all times. Should you refuse or disobey any order from any Master or Mistress all of the materials we have collected on you will be sent to your husband, distributed to the community and school via posters and the mail, and of course Children and Youth Services would be very interested in the kind of environment in which Amy is being raised. With poor dear Amy's father out of the country and her mother a total degenerate I'm sure they would remove her from the family and place her somewhere outside the city for her own protection. But of course her foster parents would receive a packet suggesting like mother like daughter. Have I described your position out clearly slave? I would suggest you make every effort to keep us very happy."

Mary was in shock. When it was only Lisa she had felt she could somehow get out of this situation but now she knew there was no escape. She nodded her head in agreement as tears

streamed from her red eyes and dropped to her bare breasts. She knew she had lost any chance at saving herself and she was at the mercy of these people. She had to protect Amy.

Amy's luck had run out. She and poor Wendy lost the next hand.

"Well what shall I have our new friend do?" said Susie thoughtfully.

Amy squirmed her bare butt on the bed waiting to hear her assignment for losing.

"Well I think she should do like Wendy and describe her first blow job for us." said Grace.

"That sounds good," said Susie. "You have the stage Amy tell us about your first oral servicing of the male member."

It was decision time for Amy. She knew she couldn't fool them so she decided to come clean and said, "I've never given a blow job." She could feel her face burning red.

The other girls looked shocked. "You've never given a blow job," said Wendy unbelievably.

"I can't believe that," said Grace. "Come on Amy tell us all about it."

Amy wanted to crawl into a hole she was so embarrassed. Now they would think she was a baby. Her eyes filled with tears as she said "Honestly I n-n-never have.

"Well I'll be damned I guess we will have to settle for a description of the first hand job you did," said Susie.

"I-I've never touch a boy there." said the demoralized young woman. She was upset with herself for being such a goody two shoes like her mother. "I-I--I'm sorry."

"Ok let me get this straight. You have never even touch a boy's cock?" said an astonished Wendy. "I'll bet you never saw a cock before tonight did you?"

"Only in a magazine once," answered Amy.

"Man I thought you were really cool," said Grace. "Boy was I wrong. Your just a baby."

Amy's greatest fear was realized. She had to do something or they would have nothing to do with her. "I want to but I just haven't had a chance yet." sobbed Amy.

Grace took over the discussion. She couldn't believe things were this easy. "Amy if you want to be a part of our group you know you will be required to trade sex for our beer and pot when it is your turn."

"I know and I want to be part of the group,"

"You understand we couldn't allow an inexperienced cock-sucker to deal for us or we wouldn't get much stuff?"

The word cock-sucker shocked Amy but she responded, "I want to learn so I can be a part of the group."

"Susie reach into that drawer next to my bed and get out my dildo and vibrator." ordered Grace.

Amy watched as Susie opened the drawer Grace indicated and took a flesh color vibrator. It was about 8" long and a little more than an inch across at the base. It was smooth and tapered at the head. Next she took out a bigger black dildo. It was at least 10" - 11" inches long and over 2" across the base. It was shiny black hard rubber replica of a cock complete with veins and a ridge behind the head.

"Wendy you take the big one to start and give Amy the little one," ordered Grace.

"Since Miss Lisa discovered you slave you should crawl over to her and beg to please her first," said Bubba.

Mary knowing she had no choice turned and began the long crawl across the room to where Lisa was seated. She was aware that she presented quite a sight with breasts swaying and her hips undulating from side to side as she attempted to crawl while the tight corset forced her to take shallow breaths. She had to crawl with her legs slightly spread as the rings in her pussy kept getting caught on each other. This allowed everyone in the room a clear view of her moist pussy lips.

When the defeated teacher reached her student she said with a quivering voice, "M-Miss Simon, how may your pet serve you?"

A quick slap to the face silenced the stunned teacher as she heard Lisa say, "You are no longer my pet you are now officially my slave. You have no control over anything anymore. You are totally under my control. Understood slave?"

"Yes Miss Simon, Your slave understands."

Another swift slap to the face almost knocked the confused teacher over. "I am Mistress from now on slave."

"Yes Mistress, your slave is sorry Mistress."

"Better slave. I have waited until now to allow you the privilege of serving my with your mouth slave. Crawl between my legs and you better do your best tongue work slave," said Lisa as she

slid her skirt up and spread her thighs wide.

Mary crawled between her Mistress' spread legs and began immediately to lick her shaved pussy. She could feel the slick juices of her Mistress and the hardening little nub of her clit as the ring and the stud flicked over it. Mary struggled to please her mistress as Lisa gave her directions and the group cheered her on. Lisa ordered her to keep her ass high and her legs spread as she worked her tongue to please the teenager. Mary could feel someone slide a finger into her own dripping pussy as she wrapped her lips gently around Lisa's clit and began to thrash it with the ring on the end of her tongue.

Lisa hips began to hump against the teacher sucking mouth as Mary felt a second finger slide into her hot pussy. Soon Lisa grabbed Mary by her short hair and forced her tongue and mouth deeper into the hoot molten depths of her pussy.

Suddenly Mary felt Lisa pussy spasm and shoot her hot juice down her throat. Mary continued to lick and suck her Mistress' pussy bringing her to a second and a third orgasm. Out of nowhere Mary felt herself wracked with a power orgasm. Pleasing her Mistress, the fingers sliding in and out of her upturned pussy in front of all the watching eyes and the fact that she had absolutely no control of herself were too much.

Lisa pulled Mary's drenched face from her satisfied pussy and ordered her to lick her clean. When she had completed cleaning her mistress slave Mary was ordered to crawl to Master Bubba and offer to meet his needs.

Without any hesitation Mary crawled to Bubba and asked, "How may I serve you Master?"

"Lie down on your back slave and spread your legs."

Mary thought Bubba was going to fuck her. As disgusted as she was with herself she wanted him to put that huge cock of his into her. She stretched out on her back with her legs spread and her knees drawn up.

She was rewarded with a crack of Bubba's belt across her breasts. The pain was the worst thing she had ever felt in her life.

"Did I tell you to pull your knees up slave? Don't ever try to anticipate what I want. Do what you are told and that is all. You have no mind to think with anymore slave."

Mary wanted to rub the red welt across her breasts but she was smart enough not to attempt it. She lowered her legs and remained motionless as the pain ebbed from her breasts. She saw Bubba step over her head and lower his ass to her face.

"Lick my ass slave," ordered Bubba as he reached for Mary's nipples and began to pinch and twist the recently pierced nubs.

Mary opened her mouth to scream and Bubba lowered his ass on to her open mouth. Mary

began to lick the black janitors ass hole. When she slowed he would pull the rings in her nipples to get her going. She couldn't believe she was in this position doing this in front of other people. She was a respected teacher, wife , and mother. Not any more.

Grace had Wendy to demonstrate good cock-sucking technique for Amy. She began by licking the head of the large black dildo. Running her tongue around and around the head. Grace describe what Wendy was doing to be sure Amy understood what was required. Wendy continued licking up and down the shaft, flicking her tongue over the head each time. Then she put the head into her mouth sucking gently. Grace explained that while the cock is in your mouth you must keep your tongue moving over the swollen member. Wendy continued to swallow more and more of the dildo as Grace explained how to deep throat and work the muscles of the throat in a milking rhythm.

Amy watched in fascination as Wendy's tongue began licking the head and then down the shaft. Once Wendy opened her mouth and began sucking Amy could only watch as more and more of the huge black thing disappeared into her sucking lips.

"Your turn Amy," said Grace as Wendy removed the saliva cover dildo from her mouth.

Amy knew she had to do this if she wanted to be part of the group. The combination of the beer and pot had lowered her common sense to the point she actually believed she had to be a part of the group. She moved the hard plastic vibrator to her lips and sticking out her tongue she began to imitate what Wendy had done to the dildo.

As she slid her tongue over the hard plastic Amy was given instructions from Grace and an occasionally from Susie. Wendy went back and demonstrated each phase of the perfect blowjob as Amy copied her.

Amy was very self-conscious as she perform the practice blow job but she really wanted to learn. When it came time to swallow the plastic vibrator Amy began to gag and choke. Grace worked with her until she could relax and take most of the toy down her throat.

Once Amy mastered the vibrator, the card game continued and each time Amy lost she would have to practice her cock-sucking technique. After 3 more loses she graduated to the larger black dildo and by the end of the night she could take the head of the black monster down her throat without gagging.

Grace went to sleep with a smile. She had really accomplished much more than she thought she would in one weekend. She hoped the Master would be satisfied.

Mary spend the next 15 minutes licking Bubba's black ass and heavy swollen balls while she was displayed before the group. Bubba continued to torment her sore nipples while her tongue felt

like it was about to fall off.

Bubba lifted his clean ass from the teacher licking tongue. He had forced her to even lick up inside his ass. She was going to be fun. Grabbing her by the nipples he forced the exhausted new slave back to her hands and knees and suggested she get his cock nice and wet.

Mary struggled to her hands and knees. She got her mouth open and began working on Bubba huge cock. She was suspected why he suggested she get his cock wet and feared what that enormous black bat would do to her ass. She worked her mouth all over the thick cock making sure to get it soaked with her saliva. She couldn't understand why she was so excited behaving this way while on display. The fear of what was to come made her pussy spasm even more.

Bubba withdrew his spit soaked cock from slave Mary's mouth and moved around behind her. He ordered her to reach back and guide the battering ram to her ass hole. She wanted to beg him to put it in her pussy where she needed it but had already learned that what she thought or needed didn't matter. She grabbed the janitor's cock and placed the head at the entrance to her ass. She could feel him pushing forward and the huge head of his cock stretching her anal ring. He kept pushing and pushing and the pain at the entrance to her ass increased. She bit her tongue to keep from screaming as the head suddenly popped through the ring and was lodged in her ass.

Bubba hadn't felt an ass so tight in a long time. He continued to push forward sliding the thick tube deeper and deeper into the kneeling teacher. He delighted in her silent sobs as she tried to control the pain in her ass. He didn't stop until he felt his balls smacking her pussy. He had slid the entire thing into her. Now the fun began. "Slave I want you to move your ass back and forth and fuck your filth ass on my royal tool."

Mary did her best to comply with Bubba request and as her ass adjusted to the invasion she was able to slide her stretched ass up and down his cock. It only took a minute for her to spasm and have a powerful orgasm. She wanted to reach down and play with herself but knew that would not be permitted.

The overwhelmed teacher orgasmed 4 times as she was forced to abuse her ass with Bubba's enormous cock. After the 4th orgasm Bubba pulled his cock from her ass and moved around and shoved the filthy thing into her mouth. Within seconds he was shooting gobs and gobs of cum into her gagging mouth. "Swallow every drop slave", cautioned Master Bubba.

Mary did her best to swallow the tons of cum Bubba deposited in her sucking mouth. She fought to control the gagging from sucking his cock which was covered with her own shit. She cleaned Bubba cock and knelt awaiting further instructions.

Mike Evans was next and after she sucked him hard he roughly shoved his cock into her dripping pussy. She came immediately and barely heard Mike saying, "Slave this could have been your daughter. If you don't do a good job maybe it will be next weekend."

Mary's body continued in a constant orgasm for hours as she was used in every imaginable way.

Finally everyone tired and the slaves were put down for the night. Mary's tongue ring was attached to Mr. Johnson's cock cage so her hot breath would be a constant source of enticement for his caged cock while Ms. Cooper's tongue ring was attached to Mary's clit ring. Needless to say no one got a lot of sleep that night.

CHAPTER 28

Mary spent a sleepless night despite her exhaustion. Every time she began to doze either Mr. Johnson would move pulling painfully on her tongue or Ms. Cooper would move and send a jolt of pleasure/pain through her distended clit. Every muscle ached and her piercings were very sore. Her ass and pussy were both red and swollen and her nipples and breasts were bruised and tender. The constant hot breath of Ms. Cooper attached to her clit kept her in a high state of arousal. Even lying down there was no rest since she couldn't move without causing herself additional pain to her tongue and clit.

As light began to show through the drawn curtains Mary's nose picked up the smell of bacon cooking. She immediately realized how hungry she was. She hadn't eaten in over 24 hours. Very carefully she moved her eyes trying to find the source of the smell. Soon she smelled eggs, toast and coffee too.

From her position on the floor she could not see the kitchen. The dining room was visible and soon there was movement there. Straining her eyes she saw Mrs. Evans (the maid) hobbling around setting the table for breakfast. Her feet were badly swollen from the extreme shoes her son had forced her to wear.

The aroma of the cooking food was causing all of the slaves' hunger to become an issue. None of the slaves had been fed for over 24 hours and with the extreme physical demands placed on them, their bodies needed nourishment.

Soon all the owners were seated at the table with Mrs. Evans limping painfully around the table serving each their breakfast. The owners talked among themselves and totally ignored the snakelike chain of slaves attached tongue to genital just across the room.

Once the owners had finished eating they began to toss bits of food on the floor near the slaves and encouraging them to eat. Movement of any sort seemed impossible to Mary but soon the snake was slithering around the floor as the slaves somehow coordinated their movements to get the food. Mary's tongue and clit were stretched and her sore nipples scrapped across the carpet as she tried to get bits of egg and bacon from the floor.

When the food had been all cleaned from the floor Mary felt the sting of

humiliation as the owners sat laughing at their pitiful attempts to get something to eat. They acted like animals just to get something to eat.

Once the owners had finished amusing themselves tossing food to their slaves they said their good-byes. Each released their slave from the snake chain and led them out to their cars to go home. Mary was forced to get into the trunk with her hands bound behind her 'because Lisa didn't want anything so filthy her car.

Once they got to Mary's house Lisa released Mary from the trunk, gave her the keys to her heels and ordered her to go up to the bathroom, strip, shower, fix herself up and come to the kitchen. She told Mary she would lay out her clothes for her.

With greater effort than Mary thought she capable of she managed to get out of the corset and into the shower. Since Lisa hadn't given her a time limit Mary didn't know how long she had but she didn't want to keep her Mistress waiting so she hurried to scrub the dried cum from her body and hair. She took the opportunity to examine the rings in her nipples and pussy. She brushed her teeth trying to get the taste of cum and pussy out of her mouth and examined the piercings in her tongue. After drying and styling her hair Mary applied her make-up the way Lisa liked it and went into the bedroom to see what Lisa had laid out for her to wear.

Mary was surprised to find only a pair of 5" black heels with ankle straps and locks. She quickly put the heels on and locked them in place. Her feet and legs were very tired but wearing heels was normal now and didn't add to her fatigue. She hurried down the stairs as fast as her exhausted legs could carry her.

Mary entered the kitchen to find her Mistress sitting at the kitchen table with a bowl of cereal with a banana cut up in it and another bowl that looked like it was filled with orange juice.

"Hello pet. Come and kneel by your Mistress," said Lisa. "I imagine you are hungry and I think you will need your strength pet." Lisa bent and placed both bowls on the floor at her feet. "No hands pet."

Mary realized how hungry she was and without hesitation began to lap the cereal and juice from the bowls like a pet dog. She didn't care that her ass was high in the air and her face was buried in a bowl of cereal and bananas. She was starved and her body craved food.

After Mary had licked each bowl clean she knelt up on her knees before her Mistress with cereal smeared on her face beyond the reach of her pierced tongue.

Lisa smiled as she reached out and wiped the cereal from her slave's face with

her finger and fed it to Mary. Mary opened her mouth and sucked her Mistress's finger clean.

"As a dessert slave you may crawl up and eat my pussy."

Mary knew she had no choice so despite her exhaustion she crawled between her Mistress's spread thighs and used her pierced tongue to please Lisa. She could never have imagined two weeks ago that she would be licking a student's pussy and enjoying it. The fact she enjoyed it crushed her self esteem. What time was it? Where was Amy? When would she be home?

Amy awoke around noon to find Grace and Wendy already up and dressed. She looked on the bed next to her and saw the black dildo. Last night came flashing back to her mind. Why had she behaved that way? She wasn't that kind of girl. She thought, 'I will not go out with these girls again. I can't do the things they expect of me. It isn't worth it.'

"Look who's up," said Grace. "Wendy wake Susie so we can get started." Amy was confused. "Get started on what?" asked Amy.

"We have a big shopping day planned," answered Wendy as she shook Susie to wake her. If you plan to run with the older girls you will need to get a new wardrobe and things to look like you belong. We're really glad to have you in our group."

Susie woke up and seeing Grace and Wendy dressed, immediately headed for the bathroom and emerged a few minutes later also dressed. This left Amy the only one naked and she was feeling uncomfortable.

"Your turn Amy. Take a quick show while we find something for you to wear to the mall." said Susie as she finished dressing.

Mary's tongue flicked over her Mistress's clit bringing her to her second orgasm and getting another mouthful of her nectar. Mary found the taste of her Mistress's pussy sweet and satisfying... She wanted to continue but deep down she knew this was wrong.

"Enough pet", said Lisa pushing Mary away from her pussy. "You're going to be an excellent pussy licker." Mary couldn't decide whether to be proud or ashamed. She just lowered her eyes and said, "Thank you Mistress."

"Now pet, it is 1:00 and you need some rest before we continue. Your new bed is in the basement. You remember the cage from mom and dad's house? Well that is

your new room. Lets go down and I'll tuck you in. You will get 4 hours sleep then you will have to get busy."

"Get busy Mistress?" asked Mary as she followed her Mistress to the basement. A feeling of dread swept over the humbled teacher.

"We'll talk about that later pet. Now get in."

Mary knelt and crawled into the tiny cage with the thin blanket Lisa gave her and tried to get comfortable. Lisa locked the cage and climbed the steps. "See you at 5:00 pet. Sleep tight," said Lisa as she snapped off the light and closed the door thinking Now to get ready for Amy.

Amy took a quick shower and returned to the room wrapped in a towel. Grace was on the phone and Amy noticed clothes on the bed.

"Try those on" said Wendy pointing at the clothes. "I love going shopping."

Amy walked to the bed and found a pair of red thong panties, a crop top and jeans. She dropped the towel and as she started to dress the others admired their new friend. She looked so cute with her shaved pussy, budding breasts and pierced belly button.

While the thong still felt strange as the tiny strap slid into her crack and rested against her tight ass hole, they made her feel so sexy. The shirt was a good fit and showed off her new belly button ring nicely. The jeans were a little tight but looked really good in the mirror. She looked a little older than she was but not as old as the night before.

Suddenly the night before came back to her. She was ashamed at what she had done and then she remembered the pictures. As soon as Grace hung-up the phone Amy asked, "Grace, what are you going to do with the pictures you took last night?"

Grace chuckled, "We keep a scrap book of all our activities. We can look at it later when we add your to the album but for now lets get to the mall."

Amy was still uneasy about the pictures but she didn't want to make a scene with her new friends so she stood and said, "Let's go."

Mary was so exhausted she fell into an immediate deep sleep despite her uncomfortable conditions. While her mind went wild with dreams and nightmares her rest was undisturbed. Her body took over her mind and she got so of the rest

she desperately needed.

Mary could feel herself being nudged with the pointed toe of a shoe and struggled to open her eyes. It couldn't be possible for it to be 5:00 yet but there was Lisa standing outside her cage in the bright light with the door of the cage open.

"Time to get up pet."

Mary crawled out of the cage with her muscles screaming from their cramped position. She stretched trying to reduce the pain in her body and blinked her eyes as they adjusted to the bright light. She felt a hand on her head holding her in a kneeling position and understood immediately her Mistress wanted her kneeling before her. "Stay on your knees pet and follow me," ordered Lisa.

Mary followed the teenage Mistress up the stairs on her hands and knees into the living room where Lisa sat in the overstuffed chair that used to be Mary's favorite comfy chair. Here she was kneeling in front of her Mistress awaiting her instructions, Her body aching and her mind in an utterly confused state. How had things changed so quickly? Her mind drifted to Amy and she wondered where she was. It was 5:00 Sunday afternoon and she hadn't seen her in three days and she was with those older girls. When would she be home? Would she walk in and see her mother behaving this way?

"Pet, I want you to pay close attention to the new rules I am going to outline for you. Many are the same but I want to remind you of them and of course you know the consequences of failing to obey the rules...

RULES FOR LISA'S PET

1. I will remain naked with 6" heels at all times when at home unless directed to do otherwise by my Mistress.
2. My standard uniform when leaving the house will be a skirt or dress approved by my Mistress, garter belt and stockings, and 6" heels.
3. My hair and make-up will ALWAYS be done to my Mistress's specifications.
4. I will only eat what and when my Mistress approves and I will not use utensils without permission from my Mistress.
5. I will never go anywhere without permission including the bathroom. I will use the backyard at home and squat over the toilet when away from home. I will ask permission from my Mistress to relieve myself.
6. My ass will always be lubricated.

7. My pussy will be bald at all times.
8. I will sleep in my cage every night unless directed otherwise by my Mistress.
9. I will wear my collar at all times.
10. I will exercise daily and keep my body fit for my Mistress.
11. I will make no decisions with out direction from my Mistress.
12. I will have my plug, my black dildo and my nipple clamps with me at all times.
13. I will respectfully address my students with Ms. or Mr. and my Mistress's friends as Master or Mistress.
14. I will always be smiling and willing to obey.
15. I will not orgasm without my Mistress's permission but will masturbate at least 5 times a day.
16. I acknowledge I am willing becoming the slave to my Mistress and I am obeying her because it is my desire to please her in every way.
17. I understand that my life is now in my Mistress's control to do with as she may.

"In addition to these permanent rules there are a few addition rules for the coming week which must be obeyed. You will live in the basement. You will stay in your cage unless called out by your Mistress. You will shower in the basement and use the floor drain as your toilet."

"Yes Mistress," said Mary, her eyes on the floor. I'm no more than an animal to her. Living in the basement in a cage is inhumane. thought the despondent pet.

"You will go upstairs and move all your clothing, shoes, make-up and personal things to your new home. When you are finished you will return to this position. Remember Amy will be home any minute so don't dawdle."

Mary quickly started to rise and was reminded, by a quick slap, that she was not to stand in the presence of her Mistress without permission. Mary crawled off to move her things to her new home.

The girls all piled into Grace's car.

"Amy we are going shopping for some new things for you. We have your mom's credit card so we won't have to worry what we spend. This is going to be so much fun. By the time we're done you will be able to get rid of all those little kid clothes and start dressing like the woman you are."

The girls laughed and giggled as they traveled to the mall. Amy felt like part of the group and was getting excited about getting new clothes. She wondered why her mom gave them her credit card but she wasn't going to turn down the opportunity.

It took Mary about 30 minutes and 8 trips from upstairs to the basement on her hands and knees, struggling to balance her things on each trip. It was about 5:45 when Mary crawled before her Mistress to await further instruction. While she was moving her things she began to wonder how Lisa was going to deal with Amy if she was to be naked and living in the basement.

Lisa allowed Mary to kneel before her with sweat running down her face and her hair in disarray. She could sense the Mary was getting more nervous by the minute fearing Amy would come home and find her in this position... Finally she handed Mary a notebook. "Pet, you are to record, in detail, in your journal every time you service a Master or Mistress, every order you are given and how you obeyed it, each punishment assigned by a Master or Mistress, and each night before bed at least three pages about your love of your new life."

Mary reached out and took the notebook. "Yes Mistress," She looked at the front and it showed a picture of her with a huge black cock between her lips and a large white cock in her bald pussy. The smile in her eyes said it all. The title was "Amy's mother's slave manual" A shudder passed through her body as she realized she was doomed. There was no way out and her only hope was to save her family from embarrassment and shame.

Next Lisa handed her slave a large box of condoms. "Slave there are 144 condoms in this box. You are required to present 6 filled condoms to me each evening before I retire. You may not require a man to wear one but you may ask him to. If he refuses you will service him anyway. I retire at 11:00 each evening so you must be home before that. I will layout your dress each day and provide you with any special instructions for collecting that day's specimens. Go down to your quarters and make yourself presentable while I get you something to wear.

Mary took the box and crawled toward the basement in a state of shock. 'Was there no end to the depravity of her position.'

"Wait pet," called Lisa. "Here are the keys to your heels. Wouldn't want you to ruin them."

When Mary reached the bottom of the steps she paused to remove her heels. She found the hose attached to the cold water faucet. The teacher couldn't believe she was here in her own basement, naked taking an icy shower from a garden hose while a student ran her entire life. When she reached to clean her pussy she was appalled to find it wet with her secretions. The thought of having to humiliate herself and collect cum for her Mistress while living an animal's existence in her basement excited her. She was hopeless.

It took the shivering wife longer than normal to make herself presentable since she had never had to deal with such primitive conditions. Finally she was ready to present herself to Lisa. She called up from the basement, "Mistress, I am ready for you."

Mary watched from her knees as her Mistress descended the stairs carrying the clothes she wanted Mary to wear tonight. "Put these on slave and wear the same heels with the locks."

Mary recognized the pale blue business suit from her previous life. She usually wore a blouse under the jacket but as she remembered the jacket would cover her sufficiently and the skirt buttoned down the front to below the knees so the lack of undergarments would not be a problem. She sat on the cold concrete floor and attached the garter belt around her waist and carefully slide each black stocking over her calves and up to her thighs where she attached them to the garters. She forced her sore, swollen feet into the black heels and locked the straps around each slim ankle. "May I stand Mistress?"

"Yes pet."

Mary stood and slid the skirt up over her hips and then she made a discovery. There were only two buttons remaining on the skirt. The top two. The entire lower portion of the skirt was free to open and display her most private charms with each step she took. The jacket she found was no better. It had only one button which barely held it closed and allowed her breasts to be almost totally visible. With any movement they would pop out into the open. She couldn't possibly go out in public like this.

"Turn around pet," ordered Lisa.

Mary slowly turned for her Mistress. She could feel the breeze on her bare pussy as the skirt opened with her turning. Her breasts were shifting under the jacket threatening to spill out at any moment.

"It is now about 7:00 pet. Here is your purse with your allotment of condoms for

this evening and \$5.00. Be sure to be home before 11:00," said Lisa as she turned to go up the stairs.

"Mistress!!"

"Yes pet"

"Mistress where is your pet to go and how is she to get there?"

"That pet is up to you. You have \$5.00"

A very confused Mary asks, "May your pet have the car keys Mistress?"

"Ha ha," responded Lisa as she climbed the stairs.

"Before we get to the mall I want to make sure you understand the rules our little group tries to follow," said Grace. "You know we like to party on the weekends and what we do to get our party supplies. We are all virgins and that is a requirement. We will not allow a non-virgin to be in our group. We have decided that school is important. Those of us who didn't graduate are taking courses to get a diploma and we expect you to work hard and make good grades. You are a virgin, right?"

"Well yes," replied Amy.

"And your willing to do your part in getting our party supplies?" asked Susie.

"Well I'm not sure I can do that but I'll try." answered Amy.

"Don't worry we will help you practice before next weekend and you'll do fine." said Wendy.

"But isn't doing that stuff like against the virgin rule?" asked Amy.

"Of course not. Being a virgin means you have not done IT. What we do doesn't count."" said Grace.

Amy wasn't sure she understood but being with these girls made her feel grown up and happy. Being a virgin and making good grades seemed like good rules and would make her mom happy. She decided to make the effort to belong. Besides she was going to new clothes that her mother didn't pick out. Cool.

Mary didn't know what to do. She stood stunned in her living room. Her Mistress had always taken her to her encounters or sent her with specific instructions. What was she to do?? It was Sunday, the club was closed. She brain hurt from thinking. She had less than 4 hours to get 6 condom filled and get back home. Mary walked to the door and headed for the bus stop walking careful trying avoid showing her pussy and to keep her breasts inside the jacket. Her feet hurt and she had no idea where she was going. A sudden thought passed through her mind 'what if Amy drove by on her way home and saw her'. She picked up the pace, her mind in turmoil.

About half way to the bus stop Mary heard a car approaching from behind. Hoping it was her Mistress coming to give her instructions Mary turn expectantly but the pick-up truck drove by. A few minutes later Mary saw lights coming toward her. She was almost to the bus stop by now and had decided she would go down town and find an open bar and get her condoms filled. The lights slowed and Mary noticed it was the pickup truck that had passed a few minutes before. As the truck slowed Mary began to fear for her safety.

"Mrs. Clark is that you?"

Mary squinted into the light but couldn't see who was in the truck. "Yes it is. Who are you? I can't see in the truck."

"It's Ken, Ken Roberts. I live down the road, graduated back in 90. You were our class sponsor and my senior English teacher. What are you doing walkin alone out here?" What Mary couldn't see was Ken staring at her practically naked body. "Need a ride somewhere?"

What do I tell him? "Ahh, my car broke down and I was headed for town. Thanks but the bus will be here soon."

"Didn't you hear on the radio, the bus drivers went on strike this morning."

"W-w-what!!!! That can't be" stuttered Mary. What now.

"Yea they walked out for more money. The Mayor is worried about rush hour tomorrow."

"What am I going to do" muttered Mary.

"I can take you downtown Mrs. Clark. I was just headed over to Pete's to watch the game with some of the guys."

Mary's mind tried to work out the problem. If I let him take me to town how will I get home? If I don't get my condoms filled I will lose everything. "I'm glad told me so I don't stand here all night. I guess going to town is out of the

question. I was hoping for a little fun tonight." She couldn't believe she had just proposition a guy she didn't even remember.

Now Ken's wheels were turning in his head. Mrs. Clark always was hot and that outfit announced what kind of fun she was looking for. Reaching over he opened the door and said, "Climb in Mrs. Clark I'll see what I can come up with.

"Thanks " said Mary. How do I get in this truck without humiliating myself? She knew there was no way to get in without showing her pussy but maybe she could get one or two condoms filled from Ken. What am I thinking?

Ken's eyes bugged out as Mary climbed into the truck and he saw her bare pussy with the glint of the rings flashing through his vision. When her breast slipped out showing the gold ring in her nipple he knew this was his luck day. "Where to Mrs. Clark?"

"Call me Mary please. Didn't you say you were going to Pete's? Do I know him?"

"I don't think so. He went to Central High School. Mrs... Mary there will be 5-6 guys at Pete's?"

"Oh, well let's go there. The only thing is I must be home before 11. Will that be a problem?"

"Not at all." To say Ken was shocked would be an understatement. Mrs., Clark was always nice but very conservative, This woman looked and acted like an sexpot. There are miracles.

When they got to the mall Grace lead the way. The first stop was Victoria's Secret. Amy was very excited to be shopping with her new friends. Since it was Sunday afternoon many families were at the mall and Amy hoped some of her friends would see her with the older girls... A couple of young men were checking out the group as they walked by. She felt a tingling between her legs and her nipples stiffed as the air conditioning and them rubbing on her shirt stimulated them.

Once in the store the girls had Amy try on several different thongs with matching wonder bras. A very tiny string bikini and several very brief sexy night shirt and satin gowns. Everything was very sexy and revealing and Amy had to step out of the dressing room to model everything to the girls who laughed and giggled and were having a wonderful time. Amy had to admit all the sexy underwear made her feel good and more grown up. The tingling between her thighs grew stronger and her nipples were like little pebbles under her shirt. When the entire bill was totaled Amy was shocked at the cost. Her mother would kill her.

Next they moved to the Limited. And again Amy spent over an hour modeling outfits for the girls. They selected several items from shorts to dresses. Amy was happy that the stuff they picked was very stylish and modern. A little older in style than she was used to but still very nice. It made her feel good to wear these clothes. They made her feel more confident and self assured. So far this shopping trip was great except her mother would be mad when she saw the bills.

Then they made the rounds of the shoe stores. Amy felt overwhelmed with all the attention as the male shoe salesmen helped her try on shoe after shoe. Having to walk around the store modeling each pair of shoes made her feel so sexy and grown up. The shoes she got were very nice. All of them were sexy from the sandals to the 5" heels. One pair of high boots with 4" heels were really nice. By the time they were leaving the third shoe store all of the girls were loaded down with packages.

Lets get these packages to the car. We still have a lot of shopping to do. Amy was so thrilled with all the new stuff.

Mary sat in the truck as Ken drove to Pete's house. Her mind was very confused. She wanted more than she cared to admit to please her mistress and get the six condoms filled and be home by 11:00. Yet part of her knew this was very wrong and she should be home taking care of her husband and daughter. A shiver ran through her as she felt Ken's hand rest on her nylon covered knee. She had to make a decision but she couldn't think clearly. She could feel her nipples hardening and her pussy was getting ready. She knew this was wrong but she had no choice.

Ken couldn't believe his good fortune. Here he was in his pick-up with one of his old high school teachers practically naked next to him. He had his hand on her knee and she made no move to stop him as he slid it up her thigh. He could remember all the boys fantasized about Mrs. Clark back high school and here he was actually touching her. He was surprised at the glint of gold he had seen in her pussy when she climbed in the truck and he also noticed her tongue was pierced. She was one hot lady.

Mary felt his hand sliding up her thigh reaching the bare skin above her stocking and in spite of her misgivings she spread her legs apart for him.

"Mrs... Mary I want to make a stop before we get to Pete's. OK?" asked Ken.

Mary knew what he meant but said "sure Ken." anyway.

Ken pulled off the road into a deserted parking lot. Pulling the truck behind

the building and parked. He turned to Mary and pulled her to him and kissed her passionately. As his tongue probed her mouth he discovered she had not one but two piercings in her tongue. His hand moved to her breasts and slide inside the practically open jacket and caressed her breasts. He was pleased that he nipples were so responsive and tugged gently on the rings piercing her nipples.

Mary knew she had to go through this to please her Mistress. Her body wanted this attention yet her mind was confused as she reached for Ken's pants and began opening his belt.

"Lets get out and into the bed of the truck." said Ken. "We'll have more room." Actually he wanted to get a good look at the once proper teacher he was about to fuck.

Mary opened the door and slid out of the truck. Her jacket open and her gold tipped breasts open to the night air. As she was closing the door she remember the condoms and quickly grabbed her purse.

Ken literally ran around the truck and took Mary into his arms and kissed her passionately. He could feel the rings in her nipples pressing against his chest as her pierced tongue did battle with his own tongue. Mary could feel the jacket slipping down her arms leaving her naked above the waist and she was disgusted that she was responding to this former student she didn't even remember. She thought 'it is one thing to have to do these disgusting things but to enjoy them so much is despicable.'

Ken reached down and released the buttons on Mary's skirt and now she was naked except for her garters, stockings and high heels behind a building with a relative stranger and she couldn't wait to get his cock into her. She loosened his belt and opening his pants she reached into his briefs and found a nicely sized rock hard cock. She dropped to her knees and yanking down the zipper quickly took his cock into her mouth. She couldn't understand why she was behaving this way but she had too.

Ken was overwhelmed by Mrs. Clark's behavior. He could feel her hot lips surround his swollen cock and the feel of the two studs in her tongue almost sent him over the edge but he wanted to fuck her. Pulling her sucking mouth off his cock he picked Mary up and moved her to the bed on the truck. The metal was cold on her bare skin as Ken laid her back was on the bed with her ass on the edge. Her legs spread and dangling off the back of the truck.

Mary felt Ken moving between her legs and whispered "condom please" through her passion. "I don't have one" responded Ken moving his engorged cock to Mary dripping pussy. "My purse, please", said Mary. Ken hesitated then reached over to her purse and opening it took out a condom. Sliding it over his cock. He quickly inserted it into Mary's glistening pussy. "Thank you" mouthed Mary she

gasping as Ken's hard cock slid into her sore receptive pussy. She couldn't believe the instant orgasm the rocketed through her body. Raising her hips off the truck she buried Ken's cock even deeper.

Ken pounded into his ex teachers steaming pussy. The guys are gonna love this bitch he thought as he filled the condom with his hot thick cum while Mary was going through her 3rd orgasm of the evening. Boy how lucky can a guy get.

Ken pulled out of the steaming hole between her legs but Mary wanted more. 'I'm really sick... What is wrong with me?' She saw through the haze that Ken was removing the condom and getting ready to discard it. "Wait," cried Mary sliding off the bed of the truck to her knees and carefully sliding the condom off his cock and kissing his shrinking tool gently. She tied the condom closed and carefully slid it into her purse.

"Why are you keep that?" asked Ken.

An embarrassed Mary said, "It's just a thing I do."

Why question a good thing. "No problem"

Ken dressed and Mary self-consciously buttoned her skirt and jacket and quickly climbed into the truck. She felt so ashamed and embarrassed to behave this way. And her body wanted more. What was becoming of her?

The girls loaded all the packages into the trunk and climbed into the car.

"Where to now?" asked Amy.

"We have to stop over at the salon and make an appointment for you to get rid of that little girl hair cut and for a make over so you can learn to do your make-up. It is important to learn to do your make-up correctly from the beginning so you take care of your skin and look as nice as you can. Make-up will be an important part of your life from now on so you will look like you belong with us.

"Amy understood what she was talking about because she was younger and needed to look older so she wouldn't always be the 'young one.'

"The we have one other stop. You need to get you your own toy so you can practice and be a contributing part of the group."

Amy knew this was true and she decided that this was a group she wanted to be with. Party on weekends, study during the week, and remain a virgin. She felt

this could work.

As the truck pulled into the driveway of Pete's house Mary became nervous. She needed the condoms filled and her body wanted sex but she knew this was wrong. Her pussy, nipples and ass were all sore. The piercings were sore yet constantly stimulating. Her stretched ass felt very unusual to her. She was very aware of every tiny area of her body and they all seemed super charged. Yet she knew this was wrong as she climbed out of the truck and allowed Ken to give her a passionate kiss.

Taking her hand Ken lead the confused teacher up to the door. "Ken?"

"Yes"

"Please help me get my condoms filled and home by 11:00. It is very important."

While he didn't understand he was more than willing to be helpful. "Of course I will Mrs... Mary"

Ken lead Mary up the stairs to the porch. A quick kiss and he knocked on the door. Pete answered. He had a surprised look on his face. "Who's this beautiful woman?" he asked as his eyes roamed over the very exposed teacher.

"This is Mrs. Clark, Mary, one of my old high school teachers. She is looking for some fun and I thought you guys could help her find some."

"This is one of your old teachers?" asked Pete in disbelief.

"Yea, well she has changed a bit since I graduated but she was my English teacher. Come on in. said Ken taking her hand and leading her past his stunned friend.

Ken took her into the room where 4 other friends were watching the game. Needless to say all eyes turned to Mary as Ken introduced her. Ken told the guys who she was and that she was looking for some fun. To her embarrassment he explained that she wanted them to use a condom and that she gets to keep it and she had to be home by 11:00. Mary blushed deep red as she realized they all thought she was her of her own free will and wanted to be fucked by total strangers.

Ken hugged Mary and opened her jacket for all to see. "Why don't you take these off and I'll pass out the condoms." A blushing Mary removed her jacket and unbuttoned her skirt in front of 5 strangers as Ken passed out the condoms.

"Hey, there are only 5 left?"

"I know but once they are filled you can go without condoms." said Mary as she quivered with excitement, embarrassment and anticipation. Her mind and body were in constant war now.

The 6 guys used Mary for over 2 1/2 hours. The condoms were quickly filled and put safely into her purse and then they really got down to business. Once they found out she was open to anything they used her over and over. Her mouth was filled, her pussy and her sore ass were all filled repeatedly. They had her making then hard after each fucking and she spent the entire time either on her back or in her knees filled with cock. The 6 guys unbelievably came over and over. She was covered in cum and her belly was filled. In spite of the depravity of the situation Mary came over and over again. At 15 minutes to 11 Ken called an end to the party and helped the exhausted naked teacher out to his truck. He handed her her purse and her clothes. Mary just sat there in a stupor of sexual excess. The next thing she knew Ken was helping her naked body out of his truck in her front yard.

The girls made an appointment at the salon for Amy on Monday after school and headed for the adult sex shop out along the interstate. Amy was a little nervous but was game for anything at this point. She belonged. These girls all cared about her. Her mom had been so busy lately that she was feeling kind lonely and her old friends were so boring. Lisa was nice but she acted more like a mom than a friend sometimes.

They pulled into the lot and Grace lead the way as they went inside. The clerk stopped them and said, "" You have to be 18 to come in here."

"We're all 18, " lied Grace. The clerk looked them over. He didn't get many young girls in here and these one were good looking. "OK come on... "

The girls moved to the wall where there was a display of various size dildos and vibrators. Amy was shocked that there were so many varieties. Grace looked over the display and picked out a flesh colored dildo about 6 Inches long and 3 inches around. Then a large black dildo like the one from last night. Her final selection was a special dildo with balls attached which could be filled with liquid and then made to squirt like a real cock. "This one will help you learn to swallow and learn to like the taste. Amy didn't know how they would do that but if Grace said so it would happen. She was a good friend.

The girls headed for the counter and paid with Mary's credit card. The total spent that day to turn Amy from a young girl to a woman was \$1750.

They headed home and all the girls help Amy take her new clothes up to her room.

They needed to make room for all the new stuff so Grace and the others helped Amy sort through her clothes. Getting rid of most of them and replacing them with the new stuff. Lisa walked in and helped make the clothing decisions.

Amy's friends took all her old clothes out to the car in garbage bags. They would drop them at Goodwill on the way home. They left Amy with Lisa about 9:30.

Amy and Lisa talked for about 30 minutes with Amy going on and on about her new friends. Of course she didn't mention the night before or the three new toys hidden in her drawer.

As per her new groups rules Amy was in bed by 10:45 and asleep before 11. She had to get back into the school mode in the morning. As she was falling asleep she wondered where her mom was...

Mary crawled out of the truck in her front yard. Lisa had left the lights on so her naked cum covered body was clearly visible to anyone who happened to look. Ken simply pulled the door closed and roared off not wanting to touch the cum covered teacher anymore.

Mary looked for her watch but it was gone. It had been her favorite, A present from her husband. Her husband, where was he? Why didn't he call anymore? How could I behave this way, I'm happily married to a wonderful man. These thoughts passed through Mary's brain as she wobbled around the house to the back door.

Lisa was sitting in the kitchen at the table when Mary staggered through the door, naked and cum covered. Mary dropped to her knees and presented the condoms to her Mistress.

"Well pet, from looking at you it seems you went far beyond the requirements."

Mary blushed and tears rushed unexpectedly to her eyes.

"Go down to your cage pet, complete your journal and have a good night sleep. I have set your alarm for you and laid out your clothes for school tomorrow. Don't bother to look at them tonight. Be waiting at the front door at 7:15 in the morning. You will be picked up for school. Amy and I are going out to breakfast. We plan to leave at around 7 so don't come up until after we are gone."

Lisa put the condoms in the refrigerator and walked up to Mary's old room without another word.

Mary dragged her body down the stairs and crawled into her cage. She completed her journal, which made her relive the entire evening. She was devastated with

remorse and humiliation to be required to write about her humiliating behavior. As soon as she finished her journal with tears streaming down her face, she curled in a ball in her cage and was instantly asleep as visions of her servicing all 6 guys at the same time passed through her mind and made her hand slide to her ringed pussy.

CHAPTER 30

The alarm brought Amy out of a very vivid dream. First she had been on her hands and knees while two men with very large cocks fucked her. One was driving his cock deep into her pussy, while she was sucking, very skillfully she thought, the other.

Both of the men came, and suddenly she had turned into a man with a huge cock, about four inches in diameter, and eighteen inches long. She was violently shoving her cock into a faceless teenage virgin who at first begged her not to rape her, then pleaded with her to never stop.

She reached down to her bare pussy lips and found them soaked with her juices.

Wow! That's weird, but I like it. I wonder where Mom is?

Amy went to her Mom's room, but of course she was not there. She hurried to get dressed so that she would be ready to go to breakfast with her new older sister.

- - - - -

Mary was jarred awake by the alarm clock at 7AM. She listened carefully until she heard Amy and her owner leave. My owner? My God what have I become? She crawled out of her cage and walked upstairs to the telephone. Mary was relieved that she would be able to relax somewhat while cleaning the house. At the very least, except for her nudity, she would not be humiliated.

She called the school, and Ms. Wheeler answered the phone. mary remember that Ms. Wheeler had been at her piercing and she became flustered.

"Good morning this is mary Clark, and"

Ms. Wheeler cut her off "I don't know any mary Clark. I do know a slave called mary, and if this is her I'm going to have to tell her owner that she's been disrespectful to one of her Mistresses."

mary stuttered, "I'm . . . I'm . . . I'm sorry Mistress. I didn't mean any disrespect. Please forgive me, err, I mean please forgive Lisa's pet."

"You're forgiven, but I will tell Mistress Lisa that you've misbehaved this morning. Now what do you want?"

"Mistress, Lisa ordered her pet to call in sick this morning."

"Oh yes. Ms. Simon mentioned that you would be calling in. She told me to tell you that while she was taking her morning shit, she had a little accident and that you are to make sure that you clean up the mess. Any questions?"

"No Ms. Wheeler, Lisa's pet understands."

"Do you like eating shit slut?"

mary was speechless.

"I asked you a question slut. Do you enjoy eating shit?"

"No Ms. Wheeler, Lisa's pet does not like eating shit."

"Don't worry slave. You will soon start to crave the taste of shit. Goodbye, have a nice day."

"Goodbye, Ms. Wheeler." mary hung up and started up the stairs.

- - - - -

While eating their breakfast, Lisa was explaining to Amy that her mother's strange behavior was nothing to be concerned about. Lisa's cell phone rang. Ms. Wheeler repeated Lisa's call verbatim. Mary's conduct was more than Lisa had been hoped for.

Lisa turned to Amy and said, "Amy, I need to go out to the car and look for something. I'll be right back."

Lisa left the restaurant and called her slave.

Mary rushed down the stairs and answered, "Hello."

"Pet, Ms. Wheeler told me that you were disrespectful to her."

"Yes Mistress, I'm sorry."

"Sorry's not good enough pet. Did you find my shit?"

"Yes Mistress." There was a huge pile of it on the toilet seat.

It looked like Lisa hadn't had a bowel movement for a week.

"Does it smell good?"

"No Mistress."

"Good. Now this is what you will do. You will take about a third of it and smear it over your face, paying particular attention to your nose. I want you to smell it all day long. Then you will take a third of it and smear it over your tits.

The last third you will eat. After you eat it you will leave your mouth coated with my shit. You will NOT eat or drink anything else until I give you permission. You will not wash your hands. You will clean them with your mouth."

"Do you understand pet?"

"Yes Mistress."

"Good. One other thing, before you start, you are to take the video camera, set it up on the tripod and record your assignment."

"But Mistress."

"Listen slut, Amy is just fifty feet away from me. I have a album full of photos in the trunk of the car. Would you like me to show them to her?"

"No Mistress."

"OK then. Get to work. And by the way, you had better look like you're enjoying yourself in the video, or you'll find yourself in a real world of shit." Lisa laughed, then hung up.

She returned to Amy with a huge grin on her face. "Amy, your mom called while I was outside. She said she had needed to get away for a few days, and that you'll see her tonight. I really don't think you have anything to worry about."

Amy felt relieved, and changing the subject she started talking about her new friends.

mary could not let her daughter be shown those damnable photos. She walked up to her owner's new bedroom, took the tripod and camera into the bathroom and set it up.

She took a minute to compose herself, took a handful of Lisa's shit in each hand and started to spread it over her face. She grinned happily the whole time.

There was enough to cover her face about a quarter of an inch thick.

Next, she took more shit and spread it over her tits. Then she took a handful and, with as much enthusiasm as she could muster, she pushed the slimy filth into her mouth, chewed it a few times, then swallowed. Her stomach immediately

rebelled, but Mary managed to keep her owner's waste down.

My God, I've become a real filthy slut. I've really sunk to the bottom. Of course, Mary had no idea what Lisa had in store for her. If she did, she would know that her descent into depravity had only just begun.

- - - - -

Amy was the last to join Grace, Wendy, and Susie at lunch. She told them about her breakfast with Lisa.

Grace smiled and asked, "Did Lisa tell you about her slave?"

Amy was puzzled. "Slave. What do you mean slave?"

"Lisa has a new sex slave. She will do anything Lisa orders her to do. In fact, Lisa had her slave's tongue, nipples, pussy and clit pierced last night," replied Grace.

"You mean her slave just let Lisa do that to her?" Lisa really didn't believe a word Grace was telling her.

"The slave had no choice. As Lisa's slave she not only does anything Lisa tells her to do, she enjoys it. Apparently her slave also stuck her tongue up Bubba's ass."

Amy made a face. "Yuck, I don't believe that. Have you seen this slave?"

"No, but we're going over to Lisa's house after school to see her. Would you like to come along?"

Amy still didn't believe that Lisa had a slave, but especially after her dream last night, she was intrigued and she said, "I wouldn't miss it for the world."

- - - - -

Spending a night covered in shit was bad enough, but having to taste her owner's shit all day was revolting.

At 2:30 the doorbell rang and mary panicked. What should she do? She had been ordered to answer the door, but she was naked, with her face and breasts covered in shit. Who could it be? The doorbell rang again.

She really had no choice. She hurried to the door, and opening it slowly, she looked out and saw Ms. Simon.

"Just don't stand there you filthy slut, open the fucking door."

"Yes Mistress, sorry Mistress."

"Jesus, bitch. You really stink. Have you been eating shit?"

"Yes Mistress," mary replied.

"Open your mouth cunt."

"Yes Mistress." mary opened her mouth showing Ms. Simon how filthy it was.

Ms. Simon laughed. "Lisa told me she would have you eating shit by the end of the week, and I told her she wouldn't be able to. I was wrong. Just in case I've been saving up for a couple of days." She clipped a leash onto mary's collar.

"On your knees bitch. Follow me up the stairs."

Lisa followed her mistress up to the bathroom.

"On your back sewer mouth."

Ms. Simon pulled her skirt up around her waist. She was, of course, not wearing panties. She squatted over mary's head placing her asshole over her mouth.

"Stick that tongue of yours up my ass. Oh yes."

mary stuck her tongue as far up Ms. Simon's ass as she could. Soon she felt a

turd touch it. She wanted to puke, but she knew she would be severely punished if she did.

"Now start sucking."

Mary complied and soon Ms. Simon's log started to fill her mouth.

"Bite it off, and chew it." Ms. Simon let Mary chew for about two minutes then said, "Open your mouth and show me."

Mary did. The shit had turned into a foul soup. With her mouth open the watery shit started running out of her mouth, down her chest, onto her tits.

"Good slut, now swallow."

This went on for almost a half an hour. Ms. Simon would fill Mary's mouth with shit, Mary would chew it to Ms. Simon's satisfaction, then swallow it. All the while Ms. Simon would verbally abuse Mary.

Finally Ms. Simon was through shitting and she stood. "OK toilet mouth, You get the luxury of a hot shower. Wash up so you're spotless, and keep rinsing your mouth out with mouthwash."

"Yes Mistress, thank you Mistress."

Mary was indeed thankful that she was able to scrub her body clean. She used a whole bottle of mouthwash, and almost succeeded in getting the taste of shit out of her mouth.

As she got out of the shower she saw the video camera and hoped she had not been videotaped eating Ms. Simon's shit. She knew though, that she had been.

Ms. Simon was waiting and told Mary to dry off well. After drying, Mary followed her into Lisa's room. First she put what looked like a hearing aid into each of

mary's ears. "These are speech distortion units. With these in your ears you will not be able to recognize who is talking to you."

Once the units were in place, mary, in fact, could not recognize Ms. Simon's voice. She had a bad feeling about this.

Ms. Simon had mary dust herself with baby powder. She held out a one piece, black rubber suit. She had mary put the very tight fitting suit on. In addition to a black zipper up the back, which allowed her to get into the suit, there were chrome zippers for the crotch, each breast, the mouth, and each eye. There were two small holes that she could breath through.

Ms. Simon zipped up the suit in back, and unzipped mary's eyes so that she could see. "Look at yourself in the mirror slut. I must admit, you look very kinky."

She put a choke chain around mary's neck, attached her leash to it, and told mary to follow her.

mary followed her Mistress out the front door, glancing around to make sure none of her neighbors saw her. Although in her suit, even if anyone did see her, they would not know who she was.

Ms. Simon put mary in the front seat, then locked her eye zippers closed. She drove off without, of course, mary having any idea of where they were going.

Ms. Simon drove to her house. She led her daughter's now blind slave teacher into the house. She guided the disorientated teacher into a small room off of the basement. She had the rubber encased slave lie on her back on a special table. The table was just long enough to support mary's back and head.

The table height was adjustable so that her ass, pussy and mouth could be

violated by someone standing on the floor. In addition it was wide enough so that she could service someone straddling her head.

Ms. Simon unzipped mary's mouth. "Now slut, there are straps to bind your feet and hands. Do I need to use them, or will you behave?"

"I'll behave Mistress."

"Good slave. Any time now some people who you know will be here to use you. You will not be able to see them, and you won't be able to recognize their voices."

"With this outfit on, they will not be able to recognize you. As long as you do not talk, this will be totally autonomous sex. Does this prospect excite you bitch?"

mary remembered her new rule. "Yes, Lisa's pet is excited. Lisa's pet wants to get fucked Mistress."

With a chuckle, Mrs. Simon answered, "Oh you'll get fucked slut." As Ms. Simon closed the mouth zipper she said, "Lisa has quite an afternoon in store for you. You should find it quite stimulating."

Although mary realized she was starting crave the abuse her owner was giving her, she didn't like to sound of that. Ms. Simon left, and mary heard the door close behind her.

Chapter 31

Amy was more than a little nervous as Wendy pushed the Simon's doorbell. Lisa answered the door, and as Wendy walked through she asked, "We brought Amy along to see your slave. Is that OK?"

Lisa made a show of thinking for a minute. "You're becoming quite a mature young

lady, aren't you Amy? Yes I suppose it's OK."

As Lisa led the girls down the stairs into the basement she said, "There are two slaves down here. All of you girls know who one of them is, and it's important that she not find out who you are. She has special hearing aids in her ears so that she cannot recognize your voices, so all you have to do is make sure that none of you call each other by name."

If she knew one of the slaves, Amy didn't know how she would not be able to recognize her. Amy was getting really nervous now and she started to hang back. Ms. Simon had just finished rinsing kimmy off so that she would not be repulsive to the girls. kimmy was on her hands and knees soaking wet in her cage when the girls saw her. "This is kimmy. She's Mike, my son's slave. Isn't she terrific?" said Ms. Simon.

The girls immediately started commenting on her.

"Does she eat pussy?," asked Wendy.

"Can we fuck her?," asked Susie.

"I get her first," said Grace.

Amy had stopped and was trying to figure out what to do. It's true. I can't believe this. If mom found out about this she would kill me. All she could see was kimmy, naked and shivering in her dog cage.

Suddenly she felt Lisa's arm around her shoulder. "Are you OK Amy?"

"I . . . I just don't know?" Forgetting that Lisa also had a slave, Amy suddenly thought she could trust Lisa's judgment. She Would know what she should do. "I'm a little scared. What should I do Lisa?"

"Listen you're just a little overwhelmed. I was afraid you might be a little young to be exposed to this. That's why I didn't invite you over myself. Why don't you go back upstairs. I'll let the girls know that you're uncomfortable, and I'll take you home."

Amy was suddenly afraid that if she didn't go through with this the other girls might never accept her. "Wait Lisa. I'll be OK. It's just a lot to deal with so fast." She continued to look at kimmy. She felt her crotch start warm up. She turned to look at Lisa, "Besides, I think I'm starting to get turned on by this."

Again, Lisa made a show of looking at Amy. "OK. I'll tell you what. Come with me. We'll see how you do with my slave. Remember no names. I'll call you Miss, and you can call me Mistress. OK?"

Amy nodded her consent. Lisa led Amy into the room where her mother was waiting. mary heard the door open then heard, "Oh she's beautiful! Is this your slave?" asked Amy.

"Yes, this is my slave. She is beautiful, isn't she," replied Lisa.

mary had been a little apprehensive, but after hearing what Lisa said she was suddenly very proud to be her slave.

"Unzip her tits," suggested Lisa.

Amy carefully pulled on the zipper to expose her mother's left tit. "She's got a ring in her nipple. Doesn't that hurt."

"She had her ring ceremony Saturday night. She loved it. She had an orgasm when each ring was attached. Take a nipple into your mouth and suck on it."

Amy hesitated for a moment then took the nipple into her mouth.

It quickly became hard. Mary started to moan softly.

"I'm hurting her."

"No, no. She loves it. She's moaning in pleasure. Unzip her pussy," replied

Lisa.

Amy did so, and to her surprise, she found a pussy that was as bald as her own.

But this one held three gold rings in each pussy lip, along with one that looked like it pierced her clit.

"See that white creamy substance leaking from her pussy? That's her cum. She's really likes this treatment."

Suddenly Lisa decided to take a gamble. She put her mouth next to Mary's ear.

"Listen slave, this is your owner, remember your new rule, the one about having to tell the truth."

Mary nodded yes. Lisa started to gently finger her clit.

"OK slave, do you like this treatment?"

Again, Mary nodded yes.

"Now I'm going to give you this chance once, and only once. You can get up right now and leave, return to your previous life, or you can stay and continue to be my slave - forever."

Mary started thrusting her hips out. What have I become? All I need to do is get up, and I'll be free of Lisa. I can't though. The other day Lisa's mom said I was a natural slave. Well maybe I am. Along with the attention I'm starting to crave the humiliation.

Of course, if Mary knew her daughter was watching her writhe from the attention that one of her students was giving her clit, she would have taken the offer without even thinking about it.

"Time's up slave. What do you say? Do you want to leave?"

The rubber suit had given Mary a false sense of anonymity. It was almost as if she was watching all this happen to someone else. Mary shook her head no.

"Last chance, are you happy, do you want more?" Mary vigorously nodded yes.

While Lisa was talking to Mary, Amy, without any prompting, had unzipped Mary's other tit. She had taken one into her mouth, and she was teasing the other between her fingers.

Lisa noticed this and smiled. "Well Miss, I see you're starting to get into this." To Mary's regret, Amy stopped playing with her nipples.

"Yes Mistress," replied Amy.

"I'll tell you what. She's all yours for as long as you want her this afternoon."

"Really? She's mine?" Lisa nodded. "Great! Where should I start Mistress?"

"That's up to you Miss. What would you like to do?"

Amy thought for a minute then asked, "Well her cum has me interested. What does it taste like?"

"I don't know. I've never tasted her. Here, lick my finger."

Amy slowly stuck out her tongue and licked Lisa's finger. Lisa slowly pushed it into Amy's mouth and soon Amy was sucking it in like a Popsicle in order to get all of her mother's juices off.

Lisa pulled her finger from her student's hungry mouth and pointed to mary's pussy. "Try the real thing."

Amy was still a little hesitant. She slowly approached her mother's pussy with her tongue. She took a little lick and she found it delicious. Suddenly she couldn't get enough. Soon Lisa was giving her hints an how to please a woman with her tongue.

Just before mary started to cum Lisa pulled her away from her mother's pussy.

"Stop. You see Miss, my slave is not allowed to cum without my permission. You are becoming quite the little lesbian, aren't you."

Amy didn't know if that was good or bad, so she didn't reply.

Instead she asked, "Mistress, what happens when you cum?"

"You've never cum Miss?"

"No Mistress."

"Well we can fix that right now Miss. Get undressed. Climb up onto the table, and straddle my slut's head."

Amy stripped quickly, then climbed onto the table. Lisa had her position her pussy close to mary's breathing holes.

Once again Lisa leaned close to mary's ear. "Smell that sweet, young pussy?"

mary nodded yes. "That's young, virgin pussy. This pussy is almost as young as your daughter's. Would you like to taste it?"

At the mention of her daughter mary had a pang of guilt. But with her next inhalation, the marvelous smell of Amy's cunt erased all doubts. Again, mary nodded yes.

Lisa unzipped mary's mouth. The glint of gold on Lisa's slave's tongue excited Amy. She moved her pussy close enough so that mary's outstretched tongue could start licking it.

Amy was overwhelmed almost instantly by what felt like an intense electric shock radiating out from her cunt. Lisa whispered into mary's ear, "Play with Miss' tits slave."

mary gladly reached up and started to play with Amy's nipples. She was beaming with pride that she had earned the honor to give this young girl her first orgasm. She would have felt much different if she knew it was her daughter.

Amy was soon crushing her cunt into her mother's mouth. Her first orgasm was incredible, yet it was followed by several more, each more intense. Finally she could take no more, and she slid away from mary's hungry mouth.

Amy rested for a few minutes. When she finally rested enough she asked Lisa, "The girls said that your slave stuck her tongue up Bubba's ass. Is that true?"

"Oh yes. In fact, the only thing slave has had to eat today is shit - both mine and my mother's," replied Lisa.

"Oh gross. She actually ate your shit?"

"Yes. She doesn't like the taste yet, but she'll soon learn, and she'll beg for it."

"She must be a real pig, then."

"Yes. That's a good description. She's becoming my little shit pig slave. Do you want to feed her?"

"Oh no Mistress, I don't think I could do that."

"I'll tell you what miss, why don't you get back on the table, but this time face the other way." Lisa obeyed. "You seem to like pussy a lot, so bend over and start licking. Now shift your ass back a little. Yes, right there. Slave kiss Miss' asshole. That's it . . . lick it now."

Upon hearing this Amy tensed her asshole. Before long though, her mother's tongue started to send jolts of pleasure through her ass.

Shortly after Lisa saw Amy relax her asshole, she ordered, "Now slave, stick your tongue up it. That's it fuck her ass with your tongue."

Now Amy was really starting to get turned on. Suddenly Lisa gently pulled her head away from her mother's pussy. "She hasn't earned the privilege of cumming yet. Now slip back a little so slave's nose is up your ass, and she can eat your pussy."

Lisa couldn't believe how well this was going. Amy was riding her own mother's face, and she was cumming again. After Amy was through, Lisa could see that she was exhausted. She let her rest for a few minutes then said, "You need some energy. Let's go up to the kitchen and get you a snack."

"Yes Mistress, I'd like that." As they left the room Lisa looked over and saw that Grace not only had what looked like a cock, but that kimmy was sucking it. But how could that be. Grace is a woman, she can't have a cock, can she? She didn't get a good look before going up the stairs.

Ms. Simon had been behind a one way mirror video taping Amy's ride. As soon as Lisa and Amy left she entered the room and asked, "Well slut, how do you like that young pussy?"

"Lisa's slave can't get enough of it."

"Yes, I thought so."

She then closed all of the zippers, helped Mary to stand, and led her up the stairs. Amy and Lisa were in the kitchen, so they did not see them as Ms. Simon led Mary up the stairs. She then guided Mary through Lisa's bedroom into a room which was equipped with a one way mirror.

There she had Mary strip off the rubber suit. She then had her sit in a hard wooden armchair positioned so that Mary could see into Lisa's room. She then took four pieces of black rope and tightly wrapped each of her arms and legs to the chair so that Mary could not move.

She then took another, longer rope and wrapped it around Mary's torso. When she was finished, with the exception of her nipples, Mary's tits were tightly bound.

"Open up," said Ms. Simon. She then placed an inflatable gag into Mary's mouth.

"This room is not quite soundproof, and we want you quiet for this next little surprise," she said as she pumped the gag full of air.

Mary sat there wondering what 'the little surprise' would be. She didn't have long to wait. After about five minutes she heard a couple of voices as they neared Lisa's bedroom. They were very cheerful.

Suddenly Mary screamed into the gag and tried to throw herself from her chair.

Lisa was leading her daughter into the room before her. My God, what have I done. That couldn't have been my own daughter I just had sex with could it? I'm doomed. I'll surely rot in hell for this.

Lisa sat on the bed, then said, "Sit here beside me Amy. You enjoyed using my

slave?"

"Oh yes Lisa, it was great."

Mary's worst fears were confirmed. She had a incestuous lesbian affair with her daughter. Not only that, but she had enjoyed it!

"Do you have any questions about today Amy?"

"Yes. When we were leaving the basement, it looked like Grace had a cock. What's up with that?"

Lisa moved to her dresser and opened a drawer. "Oh, she had a strap-on on. Take your skirt off." Amy did, and soon Lisa had strapped the larger than life cock over Amy's smooth cunt.

"Wow, this is so cool. So I could fuck your slave with this?"

"Oh yes. Would you like to do that?"

She thought for a moment. "Yes I think so. I felt so powerful when I was sitting on your slave's face. I think I would love to fuck her with my cock." She removed the strap on, but left her skirt off.

"You really liked being in control, didn't you? Would you like a slave of your own?"

"Oh yes! That would be so cool." Then Amy remembered her mother. "But my mom would never agree to that. She's so conservative. Lisa, your mom is cool."

"You know Amy, I think you'd be surprised about your mom."

Amy doubted that, but she remained quiet.

"Well I think you might like to look at some photos I have." Lisa went to her desk and returned with a large photo album. Mary, who had been sobbing gently,

really started to cry now.

"Mike found these old photos, which had been published in Hustler" Lisa opened the album, and the first thing Amy saw was the Hustler photos. "He showed them to me, and I took them to your mother to see if she would want to destroy them."

"She said no. She said that she was proud of these photos, and that she missed those times. Then your mom said that she had always wanted to be a slave. We talked for a while, and I mentioned that our family was involved in bondage and discipline."

Lisa turned the page to the photo of Mary with the chocolate milkshake spread over her tits. "On our way to your house that same day your mom had me stop at Wendy's so that she could prove that she was kinky enough to be my slave." She turned the page. "When we got home she not only wanted me to shave her pussy, but she begged me to take pictures while I shaved her."

Amy couldn't believe it. Her very conservative mother had smeared a milkshake over herself in public. Then she had one of her students shave her pussy. She sat there in shock as Lisa continued to show her the pictures. She started to cry softly. "I can't believe my mom's such a slut."

Lisa took Amy in her arms. "Listen Amy, just because your mom is a slut doesn't mean you have to be one. I have an idea. Why don't you let me be your mom? These photos prove that she doesn't deserve to be your mother any longer. She thrives on humiliation. She'll be your slave, and I'll be your mother what do you think of that?"

As Amy cried, she nodded and softly said, "Yes Lisa, would you please be my

mother."

Lisa kissed Amy softly and said, "Of course. As of now you're my daughter." She looked deeply into Amy's eyes.

Amy looked back, and suddenly realized that she loved Lisa. She leaned forward murmuring softly, "I love you." She kissed Lisa softly, then harder.

Without realizing what she was doing, she pulled Lisa's blouse off.

"Lisa, you are so beautiful." Without prompting Amy kissed her way down Lisa's body. When she got to her waist, she pulled down Lisa's skirt and buried her face in Lisa's pussy.

Chapter 32

Mary had cried herself out. She was broken. A few short weeks ago she had been a respected mother and faculty member at the local high school. Now she was worse than a whore. Now she was not only a slave to one of her students, she craved the humiliation her new owner heaped upon her.

She had more sexual partners than she could remember, of both sexes, many ages and races. She had not only been fucked in all her openings, she had enjoyed it. She had been forced to eat shit, and although she had not enjoyed it, she was afraid she was beginning to relish the taste.

She had also had started an incestuous affair with her daughter that had not only pushed her daughter into her owner's arms, but had destroyed any control she had over her. She feared that her daughter would soon be abusing her . . . She didn't have long to wait.

Soon her owner and her daughter were in the sixty-nine position eating each

others pussies. Even though the sight of that nauseated her, both the fact that she had no control over the situation, and that She was so exhausted from her past week's ordeal, she soon fell into a restless sleep.

The spray of piss onto her head, along with wicked laughter awoke her. She lifted her head to look into her daughter's crotch. She was standing on two stools which had been positioned to allow her to pee onto her head. From the bright flashes, she knew Lisa was taking more photos to add to her album.

"Baptism time slave. Damn slave, you are one filthy slut aren't you? Do you enjoy this?" demanded Amy.

mary shook her head.

Amy thrust her crotch into mary's face. "Clean me slut." mary licked her daughter's crotch clean. Amy climbed down from the stools and asked, "What is your name, slave?"

"mary," she replied.

mary watched in disbelief as Amy reached out and gently pinched both of her nipples. "What's your name slave?"

"mary," she answered again.

Now Amy pinched harder and twisted her nipples slightly, and asked a little harsher this time, "What's your name slave?"

Once more she answered, "mary."

Suddenly Amy was pinching, twisting, and pulling her nipples as hard as she could. mary started to cry.

"For a high school teacher, you're a really stupid bitch aren't you slave. I

asked you a simple question, slave, and all you need to do is give me the correct answer. What! Is! Your! Name! SLAVE??"

Although Mary was in so much pain she could hardly talk, she finally figured out what Amy wanted her to say, "Slave."

Amy released her nipples. "That's right, your name is slave." She nodded towards Lisa. "We might refer to you as slut, bitch, shit eater, cocksucker, ass wipe, whore, or some other term of endearment, but your name is slave. Do you understand slave?"

Mary nodded yes.

"I want to make sure you understand. Tell me what your name is."

"Lisa's slave's name is slave."

"Very good. Now think carefully before you answer, because I don't think you enjoyed your last little punishment. If you answer wrong, I'll have to punish you again. What is my name?"

Mary thought for a second then said, "Lisa's friend's name is Mistress."

This time instead of grabbing her nipples, Amy took one of Mary's nipple rings in each hand, pulled and twisted each until Lisa was afraid that she would pull them free. "Listen you stupid shit eating cow. I am not 'Lisa's Friend', I am 'Lisa's Daughter'. My name is Amy Simon. Do you understand me you stupid, cocksucking bitch?"

Mary was in so much pain she could only nod.

Again, Lisa could not believe how quickly Amy had changed. After they had made love, she had talked with Amy, explaining how she should treat her new slave.

The idea of pissing on Mary had been Lisa's idea, but Amy was really getting into this. She was going to be an excellent Mistress, and an excellent lover.

After Amy released her slave's nipple rings, Lisa walked over and took Amy into her arms and kissed her - hard. The kiss lasted for at least a minute. They broke apart, and Lisa held Amy at arms length.

"Slave here was born to be humiliated and abused." She nodded towards Mary's crotch.

"Just look at the cum around her pussy. You, on the other hand, are a born Mistress. You not only enjoy controlling and mistreating Your slave, You are an excellent lover. I am proud that You are my daughter." They kissed again.

This crushed any hope Mary had of ever regaining some resemblance of respect from her daughter. She now realized that Amy was no longer Her daughter.

After another long kiss the two Mistresses pulled apart. "Damn, you're a hot little number."

Amy basked in the glow of her new Mother's approval.

Since Amy's back was towards the door, she didn't know Bubba had entered the room until Lisa said, "Good afternoon Master."

"Good afternoon, Lisa," He said as he appraised the young and beautiful Amy.

Amy turned and at first she was scared and embarrassed. But then Lisa put her arm around her shoulder and pulled her close with a reassuring hug.

"Gggood afternoon Master," Amy stuttered slightly.

Once again, Lisa was impressed. Here was Amy, completely nude standing before the huge black janitor and she hadn't even tried to cover herself.

"Ah, the once proud Mrs. C." Bubba Walked towards mary and gave her a long, rough kiss. "You taste a little funny. Have you been eating shit?"

Mary actually blushed and replied, "Yes Master, Lisa's slave has been eating shit."

"Happy to see me slave?"

"Yes master," replied mary, truthfully.

"Why?"

The question startled mary. She had to take a moment to think why she was happy to see Bubba. "Bbbecause i hope you'll fuck Lisa's slave Master."

Bubba chuckled, "So you want my cock?"

"Yes Master."

"What do you want me to do with my cock?"

"Lisa's slave wants her Master to fuck my pussy with His cock."

"Whose pussy?" Bubba asked sharply.

"Lisa's pussy, Master."

"Why do you want me to fuck your pussy?"

"Because Master's cock is huge. It's nice and fat and thick. It stretches and fills Lisa's slave's pussy so much. Lisa's slave hopes that she will be allowed to cum Master."

"Would you like me to fuck you up the ass?"

"Yes Master."

"Do you like it as much as when I fuck you cunt?"

"No Master."

"Why?"

"Because Lisa's asshole hurts so much when You put it in."

"Once it's in do you like it?"

"Yes Master."

"Why?"

"Again Master, it feels so good."

"Do you like to give me blow jobs?"

"Yes Master."

"Why?"

"Because Your both your cock and cum tastes so good. Lisa's slave is getting hot just thinking about serving You."

"Yes slave. Looking at the amount of cum flowing from your cunt, you are getting excited. But I have something else planned for you this evening. I have a special new Bardex for you to try out."

mary had no idea what a Bardex was, but she knew it probably wouldn't be pleasant.

"Oh it's arrived, Super!" Exclaimed Lisa. "Master, could I talk with You and Mom alone for a few minutes?"

"Of course Lisa. Amy, why don't you release your mother from the chair."

"Yes Master. But this slave is no longer my mother. Lisa is my mother. My name is Amy Simon."

Bubba glanced at Lisa and said, "Happy to meet you Amy Simon." He stepped forward and gave Amy a deep French kiss, which she returned.

If Mary had any food in her stomach, she would have puked. Her little girl had turned into a monster.

After they broke the kiss, Bubba asked Lisa to come with Him. As they left the room she said, "Amy, after You release Your slave, why don't You play with her until We get back."

Chapter 33

When Lisa returned to the bedroom a half an hour later, Amy was leaning against the wall. She was fucking her slave's asshole with the biggest dildo that Amy had been able to attach to the strap-on.

"My, my, slave do you like it up the ass?"

Between Mary's ragged pants, she managed to grunt "Yes, Mistress, Amy's slave loves it up the ass."

"I see that my daughter is having you do all of the work."

"Yes Mistress. Mistress' daughter got tired, and I had to beg Her to let me continue." Only a few more strokes, and I'll cum.

"Stop!" Amy shoved Mary forward so that after her ass pulled free from the dildo, she fell onto the floor. She started to cry softly from frustration.

God, I need to cum! She knew better than to ask.

Lisa walked over to Amy and gave her a kiss. "You're going to be real happy when You hear what Bubba has to say. Let's go down to the dungeon. Bring bitch slut along with You."

Amy clipped a leash onto Mary's collar. Mary knew she should follow her on her hands and knees.

When they arrived in the dungeon, it was full almost to capacity.

Bubba and Mr. & Ms. Simon were standing in front of kimmy's cage. The girls from Amy's gang were sitting on a couch. Lisa's brother Mike and Mark Evans were behind tripod mounted video cameras. Bill's boss Steve Evans was sitting behind a computer console. kimmy had been so severely abused by the girls in Amy's gang, she was trying to take a nap in her cage.

The girls gathered around Lisa and started to comment on Her slave. Amy stood proudly in the dungeon. She was naked and She held the leash attached mary's collar.

"There is a rumor going around that this shit eating slut is my mother. She is not my mother." Amy announced. "Lisa is my mother. My name is Amy Simon. We will be living in my house, along with my slave. Any of You may come and use her. I must admit that she is a real slut. She loves to give head, and her ass is pretty tight . . . at least for now."

mary had once again thought that she was beyond embarrassment. But with both her and Amy standing naked in front of some of her students, she turned beet red.

Ms. Simon stepped forward. "Master Bubba has a few announcements to make, then He will be giving a class on the use of Bardexs. But first, there's something I need to announce. As You can see, we have two video cameras set up."

"We are going to start a pay Internet site which will include live streaming video from our dungeon. Towards that goal tonight we are testing our setup. We are streaming live video to the other members of our bondage club."

mary was devastated. Until now, her wickedness was performed before a select

few. Now anybody with five dollars would be able to watch her descent into depravity.

Bubba moved forward and gestured to Amy to join Him. He stood there in his white suit and put his arm around Amy's shoulder. He placed His coal black hand on Her tit and gently teased Her nipple. Mary could tell from the look on her daughter's face that she enjoyed the attention.

"A few short days ago Amy Simon here joined our auxiliary Mistress' gang. Her actions in the past few hours have shown that She is a natural Mistress. She has, in a few short hours, helped break Her new slave to the point where she craves humiliation."

Mary had to nod, because she did crave to be humiliation. She had descended to the point where she knew she would not turn back, even if she could. She was starting to enjoy her servitude.

While Bubba was speaking, Amy had removed His large cock from His trousers and was affectionately stroking it.

"After talking with Mistress Lisa and Mistress Simon I've decided to make Mistress Amy my second in command - my Princess. According to our rules, She is too young to be my wife, so She will remain with Her mother. However, She will answer only to me and when She turns fourteen next year, we will take vows and consummate our relationship."

He turned and they kissed for a long time. They were almost deafened by the applause that broke out.

When they finally broke the kiss, Bubba said, "Take a look now, because for most

of You this will be the last time you'll get to see Princess Amy nude."

"Now onto our lesson." Lisa took Amy off to the side and helped Her get into a tight black leather bustier. Lisa was crying.

"What's wrong Lisa?" asked Amy.

"Oh Mistress, I'm so happy for You."

Amy almost came when Lisa called Her Mistress! "Thank You Amy. I hope You know that I love You. I'm not sure of all the rules, but I hope that Master Bubba will allow You to be my wife."

"Is that a proposal? Oh God yes! I'll do anything to be Your wife." Lisa and Amy embraced in a long kiss.

"Princess, put restraints on Your slave. Ms. Lisa, show Her how to tie her up for an enema."

"Yes, Master," they answered in unison.

mary was ordered to kneel onto a stainless steel table, then she was told to lay back onto a pillow. Her knees were spread wide and tied to the sides of the table. Next her hands were tied to the table. When they were done, she was spread wide giving access to both her cunt and ass, and the only thing she could move was her head.

Bubba held up a long plastic object. "This is a double Bardex. This end goes into the slave's asshole until the first balloon enters." He started to squeeze the bulb. "You inflate the first bulb, which prevents the device from coming out. You can then administer the enema and there will be no leakage."

As he deflated the Bardex and handed it to Lisa. "Here Princess, lube it up an

push it into slave's ass."

Lisa handed Amy a pair of latex gloves. After putting them on Lisa squeezed a large glob of goo onto the Bardex. Amy wiped it on the catheter. She started towards mary's asshole, but Lisa stopped Her.

"Here, use more, the more You use the easier it'll go in." Amy did so. "Also, slut is really going to like it . . . this is Capsicum cream. It's like Ben Gay, but a whole lot stronger"

As soon as the Bardex touched mary's ass a slight burning sensation started. As the probe was forced up her ass, the burning grew. Soon mary's head was thrashing about. She was crying, and she wanted to plead for mercy, but she knew that none would be offered.

"Now pump it up about five times." Fumfp! Fumfp! Fumfp! Fumfp! Fumfp! Mary suddenly felt very full, but it was a minor distraction compared to the burning.

"Do you feel full slave?"

"Yes, Master."

"Uncomfortable?"

"Oh, God, i'm burning up!!" she screamed.

"Wonderful. Now, the only problem with this is that it could slide in," Bubba pushed the Bardex in slightly, "Which would allow fluid to leak out."

"So, we inflate the second balloon, which prevents any movement or leakage."

The nozzle was now firmly planted in mary's ass.

"Ms. Lisa will now attach the hose to this container." Lisa plugged the hose into a clear glass gallon container, which was full of a yellow liquid.

"Now when I open the valve, the piss will flow into slave's ass." The level of pee dropped slowly. After about five minutes Bubba asked "Does it help cool the fire slut?"

"No Master, i'm still burning" replied mary.

"Good, it's not supposed to. Lisa, as the reservoir empties, add another two gallons of piss."

Three gallons! mary started to panic. Barely a quart was in her now, and she was starting to feel uncomfortable.

"Wendy, step forward," ordered Bubba.

Fear flashed through Wendy as she stepped forward. "I've received a report that you have failed to turn in several History assignments. You've also been disrespectful to Mr. Johnson in his class."

"But he's just a slimy slave, Master."

"That's not relevant. Part of the conditions for You to remain in the auxiliary is for You to keep Your grades up. You are also required to remain respectful of all of Your teachers, regardless of their status."

"Yes Master, I'm sorry Master."

"OK, now get up and kneel with your asshole over Lisa's slave's mouth."

"Yes Master."

"Now bend over and start licking Lisa's slave's clit. She had better not cum, or You'll hurt so much You'll wish You were dead."

"Yes Master."

"Now slut, I want you to start licking Wendy's cunt. You will not be released

until She cums at least twelve times. Do you understand bitch."

"Yes Master," Mary mumbled past Wendy's now wet slit.

Bubba picked up another Bardex. This one had a single balloon. He then turned to face the camera. "This is a specially designed Bardex. Princess, lube this one and place it in Ms. Wendy's asshole."

"Yes Master." Amy coated both the Bardex and Wendy's ass with Crisco which allowed Her to shove the catheter smoothly up the slick asshole.

Fumfp! Fumfp! Fumfp! Fumfp! Fumfp! The tube would now remain in her ass until the bulb was deflated.

Again He returned to the camera, "You'll notice that this Bardex has only one balloon. Although the balloon will not allow Wendy to expel it, it's been specially designed so that once a quart or so of fluid is in Her ass, it will start to leak out."

"Since Wendy's asshole is positioned directly above Lisa's slave's mouth, she must drink the fluid. If she doesn't . . . well let's just hope she does."

Bubba took a second clear glass container pointed His cock and started to pee.

"We'll be nice to Wendy and use nice fresh piss. Anybody else need to pee?"

Soon the cistern was almost full. Bubba connected a tube from it to the Bardex, then opened the valve. The piss started to flow steadily into Wendy's ass.

Mary was experiencing some very conflicting sensations. Wendy tasted exquisite - not as good as Lisa or Amy, but she couldn't get enough of the taste of pussy.

Within a few minutes Wendy was racked by an orgasm. She was certainly enjoying this.

It might be pretty easy to make Her cum eleven more times, thought mary.

Before long though, the foul mixture of piss and shit started to leak from the asshole positioned above her mouth. Eating shit was bad enough, but when mixed with piss, it was especially rancid.

Although the flow started intermittently, it was soon a steady flow. It was light enough that mary had no problem keeping up. She was, however, having trouble giving Wendy's cunt enough attention to make Her cum.

Suddenly Wendy's body was racked by a second orgasm.

The pressure in her bowels was starting to really hurt. Bubba leaned close to her and asked, "Is your ass getting full?"

"Yes Master."

"Good, has the burning in Your ass subsided?"

"Yes Master."

"Do you have to pee?"

mary realized she had drunk enough piss that she did have to pee pretty badly.

"Yes Master."

"Good, because Wendy's running out of enema fluid."

Bubba turned to the camera and held up another tube. "This is a Foley catheter." He positioned Himself at mary's crotch and continued to explain what He was doing.

"First I lube it with Capsicum."

mary was appalled. Oh my Gad!! she thought, It'll kill me!

Master Bubba continued, "This allows me to easily insert it into slut's urethra.

Once the catheter enters her bladder slave has no control over it, and the only thing keeping the piss in her is this little valve, which I have closed."

mary felt the tube invade her piss tube, then enter her bladder. She was instantly on fire. She thought her ass had hurt. Suddenly it felt like she couldn't keep from peeing. It hurt so much she stopped drinking and licking Wendy's pussy.

"Continue slut, or you'll really be hurting," commanded her once daughter, Princess Amy.

Bubba continued, "Now that the catheter has reached her bladder, I will inflate the bulb located near the tip, and no matter how hard I pull, it can't come out."

mary screamed in pain as the coal black janitor tugged on the tube

.

Bubba attached to end of the catheter to a clip on the container. He then opened the valve that allowed mary's piss to flow into the jug that supplied the filthy juice that continued to flow from Wendy's ass.

Even with everything that was happening to mary, Wendy's attention to her pussy was starting to get mary excited. Just as she neared climax, Wendy stopped licking and said, "Master, i need to pee really bad."

"Slave mary, get your mouth up to Wendy's piss slit and get ready, because once she starts, I don't think she's going to have much control."

mary did as ordered.

"Ms. Wendy, you're a good girl for asking, go ahead and let er rip."

mary's mouth was suddenly full of piss. She tried to keep up, but no one could, so she was soon coughing and sputtering. mary was quickly drenched in piss mixed with the foul liquid from Wendy's asshole.

Bubba ignored the drenched teacher. "Well Wendy, how do like the taste of pussy?," he asked, "Remember you must tell the truth."

"Well actually I kinda like it Sir."

"Hmmm, What about the enema?"

"It's kinda kinky."

"I thought so, just like your mother. I think deep down, you're really a slave, aren't you?"

"Yes Master, maybe i am." Between the enema, realizing she was submissive, and mary squirming beneath her, Wendy experienced her third orgasm. x "Yes Wendy, you are a little slut slave, aren't you bitch?" Bubba asked rhetorically.

mary continued working on Wendy's pussy for more than two hours. The burning in her ass and urethra had subsided, but mary was cramping severely from the pee in her bowels. she had almost puked several times from the slimy fluid she was forced to drink.

Wendy finally had her twelfth orgasm. She was so fatigued, several of the men had to help her off of the totally humiliated teacher.

A clear plastic barrel was placed at the head of the table. mary was untied from the table. They then slid mary headfirst into the barrel. There was not enough room for her to turn over. She was so exhausted that she was not concerned.

Maybe she would no longer be abused, and she could get some rest.

The valves to the Bardex balloons were cracked open so the pressure would be relieved slowly, and a lid was placed on the barrel. Slowly at first, then quickly, the Bardex was ejected from slut's sore ass. It was followed by an obnoxious stream of brown fluid.

Suddenly mary was becoming concerned. If the flow of rancid fluid did not slow soon, her head would be soon submerged. She tried to squeeze her asshole closed, but she could only slow the flow. She started to panic.

The foul mixture first reached her nose, then just as it reached her mouth, the barrel was knocked over so that she was on her side. The putrid fluid still flowed from her ass. Once the flow slowed to a trickle, the barrel was turned again so that her head was up. The top was cracked open.

"Phew!! Slut, you sure do stink!!" said Amy. "We've decided that you're just too shitty to ride home in Lisa's new car, so Mike is going to drive you home in his truck."

The lid was reattached, the barrel was knocked back on its side, then it was rolled out and loaded onto Mike's truck. The lid was replaced with a screen so that mary could breath.

Once at home, the barrel was unloaded rolled into the back yard and the mary was released. There she was washed off with cold water from a garden hose. She was then ordered to crawl to the basement and into her cage.

"Here's your journal slut . . . you sure have a lot to write about . . . you better get started because you need to get up early tomorrow for school," ordered Lisa as she locked the door to mary's cage.
